Gc
977.3
D26min
1511085

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01783 4232

STATE OF ILLINOIS

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

MISCELLANEOUS

RECORDS

@@@@@@@@@@@@

@@@@@@@@@@@@

1953 — 1954

@@@@@@@@@@@@

STATE OF ILLINOIS

* * *

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

* * *

MISCELLANEOUS
RECORDS

* * *

* * *

1953 -- 1954

* * *

Gift '55
State DAR
ILL

This book is presented as a gift

to the

Newberry Library

by the

Illinois Society

Daughters of the American Revolution

1955

* * *

State Regent ———————— Mrs. Robert H. Beak

State Chairman of Geneological Records
———————— Mrs. F. E. Richart

* * *

1511085

DAUGHTER OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

* * *

Contributions Made by

CHICAGO CHAPTER

National Society

Daughters of the American Revolution

Chairman of Geneological Records - Rose Anne Howe
Vice Chairman - Leora Margaret Lord

* * *

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

I. The Pioneer Mother — 1, 2
Dorothy Riney

II. Descent from Sixteen Magna Charta Sureties — 3-32
Leora Margaret Lord

III. Diary of Jehiel Stewart with the Minute Men from Blandford, Massachusetts, Part I — 33-56
Part II — 57-70
Robert L. Steenrod

IV. Captain John Michael Clingman, Revolutionary Soldier of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania — 71-94
Mrs. Harold Irving Meyer

V. Anthony West and His Family (1649-1718) of Northampton County, Virginia — 95-105
Mrs. Harold Irving Meyer

VI. Some Deeds Pertaining to Michael Eddy of Marion County, Virginia, 1846-1852 — 106-112
Louise Barbour Eddy

VII. Some Excerpts from the 1850 Census in Ohio, West Virginia, and Virginia — 113-123
Louise Barbour Eddy

VIII. Michael Eddy and Some of His Descendants — 124-132
Louise Barbour Eddy

IX. Lincoln's First School Teacher — 133-135
Dorothy Riney

X. Lincoln Lore - His First School Teacher — 136-140
Dorothy Riney

XI. Church-Cutler-Rowe Families of Indiana and Illinois — 141-169
Rose Anne Howe

XII. Revolutionary Ancestors of Members on the Registrar's Roll, Chicago Cahpter, N. S. D. A. R., February 1951 to February 1954 — 170-176
Mrs. J, Edward Reilly

TABLE OF CONTENTS - Continued

XIII. One Hundred Years of the First Baptist Church of Saint Joseph, Missouri 177-181
Dorothy Riney

XIV. The First Masonic Lodge in Kansas 182-191
Dorothy Riney

XV. History of the Famous Van der Slice Pioneers Who Were among the First Settlers of What Is now Doniphan County, Kansas 192-234
Dorothy Riney

THE PIONEER MOTHER

Kansas City is lately the recipient of another magnificent work of sculpture- "The Pioneer Mother"- the gift of Mr. Howard Vanderslice.

This splendid allegorical piece is the handiwork of Mr. A Phimister Proctor, a sculptor who possesses unusually delicate sensibilities and who adheres accorately to fine detail.

The Statue was unveiled November 11, 1927, at its commanding position in Penn Valley Park. The daily press reported the event with fitting tribytes to the donor.
In 1853 Mrs. Sarah J. Birchfield Vanderslice, with her husband and the little lad, Howard, emigrated from Kentucky and settled in Doniphan County, Kansas. Even as a child, the hardships and rigors of frontier life were indelibly impressed upon his mind, and Mr. Vanderslice grew to manhood with profound reverence for the fortitude of his pioneer mother.

It has long been his ambition, shared by his wife who passes on in 1923, to commemorate, in a lasting manner, the mothers of pioneer days. After a search continued over a period cfyears, Mr. Vanderslice, by a fortunate chance meeting, made the acquaintance of Mr. A Phimister Proctor and arranged for the creation of this exquisite piece.

The characters, mother, babe, husband, and the scout are produced in historical accuracy in every minute detail. The living models were chosen with regard to the characters they portray and even the horses were trained for thier parts. It is interesting to know that on many occasions Mr. Proctor drove the horses for many miles in order to weary them to the point of presenting a true likeness of the jaded pack animals he desired. The saddle on which the mother rides was actually ridden into Oregon by a pioneer of the early Eighteen Fifties.

Every article of dress and equiptment portrayed on the group was the result of infinite research in musty tomes of the last century. Even the knots in the ropes were criticized by western cowboys to assure thier historical and mechanical correctness.

"The Pioneer Mother" is more than a tribute to Mr. Vanderslice's mother and her contemporaries. It is a Valuable historic contribution to the entire Southwest, an added civic beauth spot for Kansas City and an incentive for futher acquisitions of a like nature.

The Commerce Trust Company has pleasure in presenting this brochure in recognition of the tender sentiment and the civic pride of our Director- MR. HOWARD VANDERSLICE.

Note: The folder from which this information is taken is in the possession of Miss, Dorothy Riney. I understand the statue of "The Scout"., was presented to Kansas City by Howard Vanderslice. Staute of the Indian Scout by Cyrus Edwin Dalin. First exhibited at the Pan-American Exposition in San Francisco in 1913. Located in Penn Valley Park, Kansas City, Missouri.

Submitted by: Miss Dorothy Riney
Abigail Adams Evening Group of the Chicago
Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution

A GENEALOGY OF DESCENT
FROM
SIXTEEN MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES

"The Barons shall choose five and twenty barons of the Realm, whom they list, who shall, to their utmost power, keep and hold and cause to be kept, the peace and liberties which we have granted and confirmed by this our present charter."

Magna Charta

Compiled by

Leora Margaret Lord
Treasurer, Abigail Adams Evening Group
of Chicago Chapter, Daughters of
the American Revolution

THE SIXTEEN OF "THE FIVE AND TWENTY BARONS OF THE REALM" WHO WERE SURETIES FOR THE KING, FROM WHOM DESCENT IS TRACED

RICHARD DE CLARE	EARL OF HERTFORD
GILBERT DE CLARE	EARL OF HERTFORD AND GLOUCESTER
SAYER DE QUINCY	EARL OF WINCHESTER
JOHN DE LACY	EARL OF LINCOLN
ROGER BIGOD	2ND EARL OF NORFOLK
HUGH BIGOD	3RD EARL OF NORFOLK
HENRY DE BOHUN	EARL OF HEREFORD
ROBERT DE VERE	EARL OF OXFORD, Lord Chamberlain of England
WILLIAM MALET	BARON OF CURRY-MALET
WILLIAM DE HUNTINGFIELD	FEUDAL BARON, WARDEN OF THE PORTS, KEEPER OF DOVER CASTLE
ROBERT FITZWALTER	BARON OF DUNMOW, LEADER OF THE BARONS
WILLIAM DE LANVALLEI	LORD OF STANWAY CASTLE
ROBERT DE ROS	LORD OF HAMELAKE
GEOFFREY DE SAY	A FEUDAL BARON
WILLIAM D'ALBINI	LORD OF BELVOIR CASTLE
WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY	LORD OF AXHOLME

-o-

A GENEALOGY OF DESCENT
FROM

SIXTEEN MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES

-

1. JOHN King of England (1199-1216) Succeeded his brother Richard the Lionheart	m.	Isabel of Angoulemé

SIGNED MAGNA CHARTA June 15, 1215

2. HENRY III, King of England (1216-1272	m.	Eleanor of Provence dau. of Berenger Count of Provence
3. EDWARD I, King of England (1272-1307)	m.	(1) Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III, King of Castile (2) Margaret, dau. of Phillip III, King of France
4. PRINCESS JOAN OF ACRE dau. of King Edward I and Eleanor of Castile	m.	GILBERT DE CLARE, Earl of Hertford and Earl of Gloucester

---

Gilbert de Clare, a descendant of
RICHARD DE CLARE
GILBERT DE CLARE

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES, as follows:

Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford,
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY m. Amice, Countess of Gloucester

Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Earl of Hertford m. Isabel Marshall dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshal of England
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY

3

(Descent of Gilbert de Clare, cont'd)

Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester
and Earl of Hertford
m. Maud, dau. of JOHN DE LACY
Earl of Lincoln, Constable of
Chester, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY

Gilbert de Clare "the red Earl" Earl
Earl of Hertford and Earl of
Gloucester m. the PRINCESS JOAN
above

5. ELEANOR DE CLARE, dau. of Gilbert de Clare and
the Princess Joan m. HUGH, LORD DESPENCER

6. ISABEL DESPENCER m. RICHARD FITZ-ALAN "Copped Hat"
Earl of Arundel

Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel , a
descendant of

SAIRE DE QUINCY, Earl of Winchester
ROBERT DE VERE, Earl of Oxford
MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES
as follows:

Saire de Quincy, Earl of Winchester,
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, said by some
historians to have written the
Great Charter m. Margaret, dau. of
Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester

Hawise de Quincy m. Hugh de Vere, Earl of
Oxford, son of ROBERT DE VERE, Earl
of Oxford, Lord Chamberlain of
England, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY and his
wife Isabel, dau. of Hugh de Bolbec

Robert de Vere, third Earl of Oxford
m. Alice, dau. of Gilbert de Sanford

Joan de Vere m. William de Warren, heir of
the Earldom of Warren and Surrey,
killed 1285 in a tournament

Alice de Warren m. Edmund Fitz-Alan, 9th
Earl of Arundel, beheaded November 17,
1326 for treason.

(Descent of Richard Fitz-Alan from Saire de Quincy
and Robert de Vere, MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES,
Cont.)

Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel
m. Isabel Despencer, No. 6 above.

7. ISABEL FITZ-ALAN m. JOHN, FOURTH LORD STRANGE
OF BLACKMERE

8. ANKARET LE STRANGE m. RICHARD, LORD TALBOT

Richard, Lord Talbot, a descendant of
HENRY DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford
Earl of Essex, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
as follows:

Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Constable of England, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
m. Maud, dau. of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers,
Earl of Essex

Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Herefore
and Earl of Essex
m. (1) Maud, dau. of Raoul de Lusignan,
Count of Eu

Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Herefore and Earl
of Essex, Constable of England
m. Eleanor, dau. of William de Briouz,
dau. of William de Briouz Lord of
Brecknock and Abergavenny

Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Herefore and Essex
Constable of England
m. Maud de Fiennes, dau. of Enguerrand de
Fiennes, cousin of Queen Eleanor, wife
of King Edward I of England

Henry de Bohun, Earl of Herefore and Essex,
Constable of England
m. the PRINCESS ELIZABETH, dau. of
King Edward 1 of England and his
first wife, Eleanor of Castile

Eleanor de Bohun m. JAMES BUTLER, Earl of
Ormond

James Butler, Earl of Ormond, was a descendant of
ROGER BIGOD, 2nd Earl of Norfolk
HUGH BIGOD, 3rd Earl of Norfolk
MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES,
as follows:

ROGER BIGOD, 2nd Earl of Norfolk
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
m. Ida (sometimes called the dau. of Hameline Plantaganet, son of Geoffrey Count of Anjou, and half-brother of King Henry II of England).

HUGH BIGOD, 3rd Earl of Norfolk,
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY

m. Maud, dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshall of England, sister of Isabel Marshall who married Gilbert de Clare, Magna Charta Surety.

Isabel and Maud Marshall were descended from another branch of the DeClare family through their mother, the only child and heiress of Richard de Clare, the famous "Strongbow", conqueror of Ireland, and his wife Eva, dau. of Dermot MacMurragh, King of Leinster. Isabel de Clare married William, Earl Marshall of England who became by right of his wife, Earl of Pembroke.

Isabel Bigod, dau. of Hugh, 3rd Earl of Norfolk and Maud Marshall m. Sir John Fitz Geoffrey of Shere, Justiciar of Ireland, d. 1258

Joan Fitz-John m. Theobald Butler

Edmund Butler m. Joan, dau. of John-Fitz-Thomas Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare

James Butler, Earl of Ormond m. Eleanor Bohun, above

Petronilla Butler, dau. of James Butler and Eleanor Bohun m. Gilbert Talbot, third Baron Talbot

Richard, Lord Talbot m. Ankaret le Strange, No. 8, above

Richard, Lord Talbot, m. Ankaret le Strange was also descended from ROBERT DE ROS, Lord of Hamelake, MAGNA CHARTA, surety, as follows:

(Descent of Richard, 4th Baron Talbot from ROBERT DE ROS, Lord of Hamelake, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY

ROBERT DE ROS, Lord of Hamelake, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
m. Isabel, dau. of William the Lion,
King of Scotland

William de Ros, Baron of Hamelake
m. Lucia, dau. of Reginald Fitz-Piers

Alice de Ros m. John "the red" Comyn #1, Lord
of Badenoch in Scotland

John "the black" Comyn #1, claimant of the throne of Scotland m. Marjorie, dau. of John Baliol, and sister of John Baliol, King of Scotland, a descendant of Alan, Lord of Galloway, Constable of Scotland, mentioned in MAGNA CHARTA as having been one of those who advised King John to sign the charter

John "the red"Comyn #2, Lord of Badenoch, Regent of Scotland, killed February 10,1305/6 in the Abbey of Dumfries by Robert Bruce, later King of Scotland, and his followers during a quarrel in which Robert Bruce accused Comyn of having betrayed him to the English. Robert Bruce is said to have done lifelong penace, not for having killed Comyn but for having stabbed him in the church and desecrated the alter.

m. Joan, dau. of William de Valance, Earl of
Pembroke

Elizabeth Comyn m. Richard Talbot, 2nd Baron
Talbot of Goodrich Castle

Gilbert Talbot, third Baron Talbot m. Petronilla
Butler
Richard, 4th Baron Talbot m. Ankaret le Strange,
No. 8 above

9. MARY TALBOT, dau. of Richard, fourth Baron Talbot and
Ankaret le Strange

m. Sir Thomas Greene of Drayton, Greene's
Norton, etc., County Northampton

10. SIR THOMAS GREENE of Greene's Norton, Drayton, etc.
m. Philippa de Ferrers, dau. of Sir Robert
de Ferrers of Chartley

Philippa de Ferrers, a descendant of
WILLIAM MALET, BARON OF CURRY-MALET,
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, as follows:

William Malet, Baron of Curry-Malet,
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY m. Alicia de Bassett

Hawise Malet m. Sir Robert de Muscegros of
Charlton, Norton and Boddington

Sir John de Muscegros m. Cecily, Lady of
Bicknor, of Charlton, Norton, etc.

Sir Robert de Muscegros m. Agnes .....
of Charlton, Norton

Hawise, Lady of Charlton
Norton m. Sir John de Ferrers
of Southoe and Keyston

Sir Robert de Ferrers
of Chartley m. Margaret....

Sir John de Ferrers
of Chartley m. Elizabeth, dau. of
Ralph de Stafford,
Earl of Stafford

Sir Robert de Ferrers
of Chartley m. Margaret, fourth dau.
of Sir Edward le Despencer, Lord of
Glamorgan

Philippa de Ferrers m. Sir Thomas Greene of
Greene's Norton, Drayton,
above (No. 10 above)

11. ELIZABETH GREENE m. m. William Raleigh of
Farnborough, Warwickshire

12. SIR EDWARD RALEIGH of
Farnborough m. Margaret, dau. of Sir
Ralph Verney Sheriff
of Kent, 1456 and Lord
Mayor of London 1465.

13. SIR EDWARD RALEIGH m. Anne Chamberlayne, dau of Richard Chamberlayne and his wife Sybil Fowler of Sherbourne

Anne Chamberlayne, a descendant of
WILLIAM DE HUNTINGFIELD
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, as follows:

WILLIAM DE HUNTINGFIELD, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
m. Isabel, dau. of Wm. FitzRoger of Gresenhale, County Norfolk

Sir Roger de Huntingfield m. Joan, dau. of Wm. de Habrugg

Sir William de Huntongfield m. Emma, dau. of John de Gray

Sir Roger de Huntongfield m. Joyce, dau, of Sir John d'Engaine of Laxton, Northamptonshire

Joan de Huntingfield m. Richard, Lord Basset ofWeldon

Ralph, Lord Basset of Weldon m. Joan Sturdon of Winterbourne

Eleanor Basset m. Sir John Knyvett of Warwickshire, Chief Justice of England

John Knyvett, M.P. for Huntingfield 1397/8 m. Joan, dau. of John Botetourte of Mendelsham, Suffolk

Sir John Knyvett of Winwick m. Elizabeth, dau. of Constantine, second Lord Clifton of Buckenham, Norfolk

Margaret Knyvett m. Richard Chamberlayne of Tilworth, Bedfordshire

William Chamberlayne m. Joan...

Richard Chamberlayne m. Sybil, dau. of Richard Fowler of Sherbourne, Oxfordshire, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster

Anne Chamberlayne m. Sir Edward Raleigh,
No. 13 above

14. BRIDGET RALEIGH m. Sir John Cope of Canons Ashby,
Northamptonshire

15. ELIZABETH COPE, dau. and heiress of Sir John Cope and Bridget Raleigh m. JOHN DRYDEN, Esq., of Canons Ashby

16. BRIDGET DRYDEN m. (1) REV. FRANCIS MARBURY, Rector of St. Martin's in the Vintry, London, son of William and Agnes (Lenton) Marbury of Girsby, Burgh-upon-Bain, Lincolnshire

(2) Rev. Thomas Newman, Rector of St. Peter in the Bounds, Berkhampsted, Hertfordshire

17. CATHERINE MARBURY m. June 7, 1632 at Berkhampsted Herts, in her step-father's church, RICHARD SCOTT, one of the founders of Providence, R.I.
b. London c. 1610
d. Newport, R. I. May 2, 1687

Richard Scott, a descendant of GEOFFREY DE SAY MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, as follows:

Geoffrey de Say, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY m. Alice de Cheney

William de Say m. Sybil, dau. of John Marshall of Lenton

William de Say m. Elizabeth ......

Geoffrey de Say, Baron de Say
m. Idonea, dau. of William, Lord Leybourne

Geoffrey de Say, Baron de Say
m. Maud, dau. of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick

Joan de Say m. Sir William de Fiennes, Kt.

Sir William Fiennes of Hurstmonceux, Sussex m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Botisford (Batesford)

(Descent of Richard Scott of Providence
from Geoffrey de Say, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, Cont'd)

James Fiennes, Lord Say and Sele beheaded 4 July, 1450 m. Emeline Cromer of Willingham

Elizabeth Fiennes m. Sir William Cromer, Sheriff of Kent, beheaded on same day as father-in-law

Sir James Cromer, Kt. of Turnstall Manor, Kent m. Catherine Cantelow, dau. of Sir Wm. Cantelow Sheriff of London 1448

Anne Cromer m. William Wetenall, Sheriff of Kent, of East Peckham, Kent

George Wetenhall m. Alys, dau. and co-heir of Thomas Berkley of Aven, County Northampton

Mary Wetenhall m. Richard Scott, 3rd son of Sir John Scott of Scott's Hall, County Kent

Edward Scott, third son m. Mary, dau. of John Warren

Edward Scott of Glemsford m. Elizabeth Grome

Edward Scott of Glemsford m. Sarah, sister of Richard Carter of Brook Hall, County Essex

Richard Scott of Providence m. Catherine Marbury, No. 17 above

18. HANNAH SCOTT m. Governor Walter Clarke of Rhode Island,

Governor Walter Clarke, a descendant of
KING JOHN
RICHARD AND GILBERT DE CLARE
ROBERT FITZWALTER
WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY
WILLIAM DE LANVALLEI

(Descent of Richard Scott of Providence, Cont'd)

and
WILLIAM D'AUBIGNY

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES, as follows

Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY	m. Amice, Countess of Gloucester
Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford and Earl of Gloucester	m. Isabel, dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshall of England
Richard de Clare Earl of Hertford and Earl of Gloucester, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY	m. Isabel, dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshall of England
Richard de Clare Earl of Hertford and Earl of Gloucester	m. Maud, dau. of JOHN DE LACY, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
Gilbert de Clare Earl of Hertford Earl of Gloucester	m. Princess Joan of Acre, dau. of King Edward I of England and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile
Elizabeth de Clare	m. (2) Theobald, Lord Verdon
Isabel Verdon	m. Henry de Ferrers, 2nd Baron Ferrers of Groby
William de Ferrers, 3rd Baron Ferrers of Groby	m. Margaret, dau. of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk
Henry de Ferrers, 4th Baron of Groby	m. Joan, dau. of Sir Thomas de Hoo of Luton Hoo and Stopsley, Bedfordshire
William de Ferrers 5th Baron Ferrers of Groby	m. Philippa, dau. of Roger de Clifford, Lord Clifford and his wife Maud, dau. of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick

Sir Thomas Ferrers, Kt. m. Elizabeth, dau. of Baldwin
Freville, Kt.

Elizabeth Freville, a descendant of
ROBERT FITZWALTER,
MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, as follows:

Robert Fitzwalter, Lord of Dunmow, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
Leader of the Barons
m. (1) Gunnora
(2) Roese

Walter FitzRobert, son of second wife
m. Ida, dau. of William Longspee,
Earl of Salisbury

Ela Fitzwalter m. William Odinsells of Maxtoke
Warwickshire, Justiciar of
Ireland

Margaret Odinsells m. (1) John, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, d. 1311

Sir John de Grey, K.G.
at founding of Order m. (1) Catherine, dau. of
Brian, Lord Fitz-Alan

Maud de Grey m. John Botetourte

Joyce Botetourte m. Baldwin Freville

Elizabeth Freville m. Sir Thomas Ferrers, above

Sir Henry de Ferrers
of Hambleton, Co.
Rutland m. Margaret, dau. of William
Hexstall of East Peckham,
Kent

Elizabeth Ferrers m. James Clerke of Forde Hall,
Wrotham, Kent

George Clerke m. Elizabeth Wilsford, dau. of
Thomas Wilsford of
Hartridge, Kent

(Elizabeth Wilsford, a descendant of
WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY
WILLIAM DE LANVALEEI
WILLIAM D'ALBINI

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES, as follows

William de Mowbray, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY m. Avice (sometimes called Avice d'Albini)

Roger de Mowbray m. Maud, dau. of William Beauchamp, Baron of Bedford

Roger de Mowbray m. Rose, dau. of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Maud de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY and of Richard and Gilbert de Clare, MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES

John, Lord Mowbray m. Aline, dau. and heiress of Willian de Braose, Lord of Bramber, Suffolk and of Gower in Wales

Aline de Braose, a descendant of William de Lanvallei, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY as follows:

William de Lanvallei MAGNA CHARTA SURETY m. .....

Hawise de Lanvallei m. John de Burgh, son of Hubert de Burgh Earl of Kent

John de Burgh m. Cecily, dau. of John Baliol of Barnard Castle

Margaret de Burgh m. Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, son of Walter de Burgh, feudal lord of Connaught

Eleanor de Burgh m. Thomas, Lord Moulton

Aliva Moulton m. William de Braose

Aline de Braose m. John de Mowbray, ABOVE

John de Mowbray, son of John, Lord Mowbray and Aline de Braose, 3rd Lord Mowbray, Lord of Bramber and Gower m. Joan Plantaganet, dau. of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, grandson of King Henry III, of England

John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray m. c. 1349 Elizabeth, Baroness Seagrave, dau. of John, Lord Seagrave and his wife Margaret, dau. of Thomas of Brotherton, son of King Edward I of England and his second wife Margaret, dau. of Phillip III, King of France.

Alianore de Mowbray m. John, 5th Baron Wells, a descendant of William d'Albini and Robert de Ros MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES

John, 5th Baron Welles, a descendant of
Willian d'Albini
Robert de Ros

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES, as follows

William d'Albini, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
m. Margery, dau. of Odonel, Baron d'Umfraville

William d'Albini, Lord of Belvoir
m. Albreda, dau. of Henry, Lord Bisset

Isabel d'Albini m. Robert de Ros, son of ROBERT DE ROS MAGNA CHARTA SURETY

William de Ros m. Maud, dau. of John de Vaux

William de Ros m. Margery, dau. of Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere

Maud de Ros m. John, 4th Lord Welles

John, 5th Lord Welles m. Alianore de Mowbray, above

Eudo, Lord Wells m. Maud, dau. of Ralph, Lord Greystock

Lionel, Lord Wells, K.G. Chief Governor of Ireland, killed at the Battle of Towton 1461 m. Joan, dau. of Robert Waterton of Methley, Co. York

Margaret Wells m. Sir Thomas Dymoke of Scrivelsby, hereditary King's champion of England

Margaret Dymoke	m. Thomas Fitzwilliam of Maplethorpe, Co. York
Jane Fitzwilliam widow of Thomas Bendish	m. William Bradbury of Wickham Burnett, Co. Essex
William Bradbury of Littlebury, Essex	m. Anne, dau. of .....Wyant
William Bradbury of Littlebury, Essex	m. Eleanor, dau. of Andrew Fuller
Henry Bradbury	m. Mary, dau. of George Nicolls
Mary (Martha) Bradbury	m. John Bettenham of Pluckley, County Kent
Elizabeth Bettenham	m. James Wilsford, Alderman and Sheriff of London
Thomas Wilsford of Hartridge, Parish of Cranbrook, Kent	m. Elizabeth, dau. of Walter Colepepper of Baysberry, Kent
Elizabeth Wilsford	m. George Clerk, above
James Clerke of East Farleigh, Kent	m. Mary, dau. of Sir Edward Saxby (Saxilby) Baron of the Exchequer
William Clerke of East Farleign, Kent	m. Mary Weston, dau. of Sir Jerome and Mary (Cave) Weston, sister of Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, Treasurer of England

Jeremy Clarke
bapt. East Farleigh, Kent Dec.1,1605
d. Newport, R.I. 1661
m. Frances Latham, dau. of Lewis Latham,gent., Sargeant Falconer to King Charles I. and widow of William Dungan of London

Governor Walter Clarke	m. Hannah Scott, No. 18 above

19. DELIVERANCE CLARKE, dau. of Governor Walter Clarke and Hannah Scott Clarke
m. George Cornell, son of Thomas and Susannah (Lawton) Cornell of Portsmouth, R.I.

20. PHILADELPHIA CORNELL m. THOMAS COOK of Portsmouth, R.I., son of Joseph and Susannah (Briggs) Cook of Portsmouth, Rhode Island

21. GEORGE COOK of Tiverton m. THANKFUL, dau. of John and Thankful (Wilbur) IRISH of Little Compton, R.I.

22. CAPTAIN GEORGE COOK sea captain m. HANNAH GRAY, dau. of Col. Pardon and Mary (Brown) GRAY a Revolutionary Officer

23. PARDON COOK m. HANNAH MANCHESTER, dau. of Isaac and Phebe (Taylor) Manchester of Middletown, R.I. and Washington County, Pa.

24. PHEBE HANNAH COOK m. JUDGE WILLIAM J. HENRY of Shelbyville, Ill. son of John and Margaret (Mitchell) Henry of Mansfield, Ohio.

25. EMMA HENRY m. FREDERICK W. LORD, Attorney at Law, son of James Judson and Katherine (Lindley) Lord of Springfield, Illinois

---

This genealogy of descent from sixteen MAGNA CHARTA sureties is submitted in memory of my mother, Emma (Henry) Lord, through whom the descent comes.

Leora Margaret Lord

References

For the Sureties and Nobility:
Cokayne's Complete Peerage of England
Original and Revised editions,
(Alphabetically by title)

Thomas B. Costain's "The Conquerors" (King John and
MAGNA CHARTA

Baker's Northamptonshire)
Bridges Northamptonshire) Cope, Dryden, Greene,
Raleigh

Visitation of Oxford
Harl.Soc.Pub. v. 5 Raleigh

Camden Soc.(os) v.56, p. 1 Verney
(chart)

Surtees Sco. v. 144 p. 10)
Complete Peerage,v. II,III)
Some Pedigrees from the Visitation) Knyvett
of Oxford - v. 6 --Phillipot)

The Genealogist (n.s.) v. IXI p.244)
Calendar of Inquisitions Henry VII) Chamberlayne
v. I, p. 544-5)

Marbury Ancestry - Colket)
Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's)
Descendants - von Redlich) Marbury
Lincolnshire Pedigrees (Harl.Soc.) Marriage of
Pub.) v. 51, p. 638 Catherine Marbury
Hertfordshire Parish Records and Richard Scott
Phillimore v. I,p.23

N.E. Hist. & Gen.Rec. v. 96,p.1) Ancestry of
Richard Scott of
Providence

Visitation of Kent 1592)
N.E.Hist. & Gen.Reg. v. 96, p. 23) Wetenhall

Family History of Bruces and) Comyn, Lords of
Comyns Badenoch
Lincolnshire Notes and Queries
v. 9, p.250 (Alicia de Ros w. of John Comyn

Scots Peerage

I N D E X

-A-

Amice, Countess of Gloucester - - - - - - - - - - 14

d'Albini, Isabel w. of Wm. de Ros - - - - - - - - - 16
William , MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - - - - - - - - - 14,16,17
William, Lord of Belvoir - - - - - - - - - - - - 17

-B-

Badlesmere,
Lord Bartholomew - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 17
Margery, w. of Wm. de Ros - - - - - - - - - - - - 17

Baliol, Cecily, w. of John de Burgh - - - - - - - - 16
John, Lord of Barnard Castle - - - - - - - - - - 16
John, King of Scotland - - - - - - - - - - - - - 9
Marjorie w. of John Comyn- - - - - - - - - - - - 9

Basset
Eleanor w. of Sir John Knyvett - - - - - - - - - - 11
Ralph, Lord of Weldon - - - - - - - - - - - - - 11
Richard, Lord of Weldon - - - - - - - - - - - - 11

Beauchamp
Guy, Earl of Warwick - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 12
Maud, w. of Geoffrey de Say - - - - - - - - - - 12
Maud, w. of John de Mowbray - - - - - - - - - - 12
Thomas, Earl of Warwick - - - - - - - - - - - - 12
William, Baron of Bedford - - - - - - - - - - - 16

Beaumont
Margaret w. of Sayer de Quincy,MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
Robert, Earl of Leicester 16

Berenger, Count of Provence - - - - - - - - - - 5

Bettenham
Elizabeth w. of James Wilsford - - - - - - - - - 18
John, of Pluckley - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 18

Bolbec, de
Isabel, w. of Robert de Vere, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY -

- B (Cont'd)

Bigot
Hugh, 3rd Earl of Norfolk, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY
Isabel, w. of Sir John FitzGeoffrey - - - - - - - - 8
Roger, 2nd Earl of Norfolk, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - 8

Bisset 5
Albreda w. of Wm. d'Albini of Belvoir - - - - -
7

Bohun, de
Eleanor w. of James Butler, Earl of Ormond - - -
Henry, Earl of Hereford & Essex, MCS - - - - - - -
Humphrey, Earl of Hereford & Essex - - - - - - - 8
7

Botetourte 7
Joan w. of John Knyvett - - - - - - - - - - - - -
John, of Mendelsham - - - - - - - - - - - - - 11
Joyce, w. of Baldwin Freville 11
15

Botisford
Elizabeth w. of Sir. Wm. de Fiennes - - - - - - -
12

Bradbury
Henry - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Mary Martha w. of John Bettenham - - - - - - 18
William of Littlebury - - - - - - - - - - - 18
18

Braose
Aline w. of John, Lord Mowbray
William, Lord of Bramber 16
16

Briouz
Eleanor w. of Humphrey de Bohun - - - - - - -
Eleanor w. of Thomas, Lord Moulton - - - - - 17
William, Lord Abergavenny - - - - - - - - - - - 16
7

Burgh, de
Hubert, Earl of Kent - - - - - - - - - - - - -
John - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 16
Margaret - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 16
Richard, Earl of Ulster - - - - - - 16

Butler
Edmund - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
James, Earl of Ormond - - - - - - - - - - - - 8
Petronilla w. of Gilbert, Lord Talbot - - - - 8
Theobald - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 8
8

- C -

Cantelow
- Catherine w. of Sir James Cromer 13
- William 13

Chamberlayne
- Anne, w. of Sir Edward Raleigh 11
- Richard of Tilworth 11

Clifford
- Phillipa w. of Wm. de Ferrers, Baron Groby 14
- Roger, Lord Clifford 14

Comyn
- Elizabeth, w, of Richard, Lord Talbot 9
- John, "the black #1," Lord of Badenoch 9
- John, "the black #2," Lordof Badenoch 9
- John "the red #1", Lord of Badenoch 9

Cope,
- Elizabeth w. of John Dryden 12
- Sir John of Canons Ashby 12

Cook,
- George, of Tiverton, R.I. 19
- Capt. George of Tiverton 19
- Pardon 19
- Phebe Hannah w. of Judge Wm.J. Henry 19
- Thomas, of Portsmouth, R.I. 19

Colepepper
- Elizabeth, w. of Thomas Wilsford 18
- Walter, of Baysberry 18

Cornell
- George 18
- Philadelphia, w. of Thomas Cook 18
- Thomas 18

Clarke
- Deliverance w. of George Cornell 13
- George (Clerke) 18
- James of Forde Hall 18
- Jeremy of Newport, R.I. 18
- Walter, Governor of R.I. 13 18
- William of East Farleigh, Kent 18

Clifton
- Lord Constantine 11
- Elizabeth, w. of Sir John Knyvett of Winwick 11

C (Cont'd)

Cromer
Anne - 13
Emeline w. of James Fiennes, Lord Say - - - - 13
Sir James - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 13
Sir William - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 13

-D -

Despencer
Isabel -
Isabel w. of John, Lord Strange - - - - 6
Margaret w. of Sir Robt. de Ferrers - - - 7
10

Dryden
Bridget w. of Rev. Francis Marbury - - - -
John, of Canons Ashby 12
12

Dymoke
Margaret w. of Thomas Fitzwilliam - - - -
Sir Thomas of Scrivelsby, King's Champion 18
17

-E-
Edward I, King of England - - - - - - - - - -
Eleanor of Castile w. of King Edward I - - - - 5
Elizabeth, Princess of England w. of Henry de Bohun 5
7

-F-

Fitz Alan
Isabel, w. of John, 4th Lord Strange - - - -
Richard, Earl of Arundel "Copped Hat" - - - 7
Brian, Lord FitzAlan - - - - - - - - - - - - - 7
15

Fitz Gerald
Joan, w. of Edmund Butler - - - - - - - - - -
John Fitz-Thomas, Earl of Kildare - - - - 8
8

FitzJohn - - - - - - - - -
Joan w. of Theobald Butler
8

-F- (Cont'd)

Fitz-Piers
    Geoffrey - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
    Maud w. of Henry de Bohun - - - - - - - - - 7
    7

FitzRoger
    Isabel - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
    William of Gresenhale - - - - - - - - - - - - - 11
    11

FitzWalter
    Ela w. of Wm. Odinsells of Maxtoke - - - - - - 15
    Margaret w. of John, Lord Gray - - - - - - - - 15
    Robert, Lord of Dunmow, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - -15
    Walter - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -15
    15

FitzWilliam
    Jane w. of Wm. Bradbury - - - - - - - - - - -
    Thomas of Maplethorpe - - - - - - - - - - - - - 18
    18

Ferrers, de
    Elizabeth w. of JamesClerke of Forde Hall - - -15
    Henry, 2nd Baron of Groby - - - - - - - - - 14
    Sir Henry of Hambleton - - - - - - - - - - - -15
    Sir John of Chartley - - - - - - - - - - - - - -10
    Philippa w. of Sir Thomas Greene - - - - - -10
    Sir Robert of Chartley - - - - - - - - - - - -10
    Sir Thomas of Tamworth - - - - - - - - - - - - -15
    William, 3rd Baron of Groby - - - - - - - - - -14
    1

Fiennes de

    Elizabeth w. of Sir Wm. Cromer - - - - - - - - -
    James, Lord Say and Sele - - - - - - - - - - - -13
    Sir William - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 13
    12

Fowler
    Sybel of Sherbourne - - - - -, - - - - - - - -
    11

Freville,
    Sir Baldwin -
    Elizabeth w. of Sir Thomas Ferrers of Tamworth 15

Fuller, Andrew - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 15
    Eleanor w. of William Bradbury - - - - - - - - 18
    18

- G -

Gray
Col. Pardon of Tiverton, R.I.
19
Grey
Emma w. of Sir William de Huntingfield - - - - - -
John - 11 -
John, Lord Gray of Rotherfield - - - - - - - 11 -
Sir John, K.G. - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1115-
15

Greene
Elizabeth w. of William Raleigh - - - - - - - -
Sir Thomas of Greene's Norton, Drayton - - - 10
10

Greystock de
Maud -
Ralph, Lord Greystock - - - - - - - - - - 1
17

- H -

Habrugg, Joan w. of Sir Roger de Huntingfield - - -
Henry II, King of England - - - - - - - - - - 11
Henry III, King of England - - - - - - - - - - 5
5

Henry
Emma w. of Frederick W. Lord - - - - - - - - 19 -
John - 19 -
Margaret - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 19 - -
Judge William J. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 19 -
19

Hextall
Margaret w. of Sir Henry de Ferrers - - - - - - -
William of E. Peckham - - - - - - - - - - - - - 15 -
15

Hoo de
Joan w. of Henry de Ferrers, 4th Baron Groby - -
Sir Thomas of Luton Hoo and Stopsley - - - - - 14 -
14

Huntingfield de
Joan w. of Richard, Lord Bassett - - - - - - - -
Sir Roger - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 11 -
William, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - - - - - - - 11
11

- I -

Isabel of Angouleme, w. of King John - - - - - - - 5
Isabel, dau. of William the Lion, King of Scotland
w. of Robert de Ros, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - 9

Irish
John - 19
Thankful w. of George Cook - - - - - - - - - - - 19

- J -

Joan of Acre, dau. of King Edward I, w. of
Gilbert de Clare - - - - - - - - - - - - 5
JOHN, KING OF ENGLAND - - - - - - - - - - - - - 5

-K-

Knyvett
Sir John, Chief Justice of England - - - - - - - - 11
John, M.P. for Huntingfield - - - - - - - - - - 11
Sir John of Winwick - - - - - - - - - - - - - 11
Margaret w. of Richard Chamberlayne - - - - 11

-L-

Lacy de
John, Earl of Lincoln, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - - - 6,14,16
Maud, w. of Richard de Clare - - - - - - - - - 6

Lanvallei,
Hawise w. of John de Burgh - - - - - - - - - 16
William - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 16

Latham
Frances w. of Jeremy Clarke of Newport - - - - 18
Lewis, Sargeant Falconer - - - - - - - - - - - 18

- L - (Cont'd)

Lenton, Agnes w. of William Marbury - - - - - - - 13 -
Leybourne de
    Idonea w. of William, Lord Say - - - - - - - 12
    Lord William - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 12
Lindley, Katherine w. of James Judson Lord - - - 9
Lusignan
    Maud w. of Humphrey de Bohun - - - - - - - - - 19
    Raoul, Count of Eu - - - - - - - - - - - - - 19

Lord
    Frederick W. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 10
    James Judson - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 10

- M -

Malet,
    Hawise w. of Sir Robert de Muscegros - - - 10 -
    WILLIAM, Baron of Curry-Malet, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - 10

Marbury, Catherine, w. of Richard Scott of Providence - 12
    Rev. Francis, Recotor St. Martins, London - - - 12
    William of Burgh-upon-Bain - - - - - - - - - 12

Margaret of France 2nd w. of King Edward I - - - - - - 17
Margaret..w. of Sir Robt. de Ferrers - - - - - - - - 10

Marshall
    John of Lenton - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 12
    Isabel w. of Gilbert de Clare, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY 5
    Maud w. of Hugh Bigod, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - - - 9
    William, Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshal - - - 5,8
    Sybil w. of William de Say - - - - - - - - - - 12

Moulton de
    Aline w. of Wm. de Braose - - - - - - - - - - - 6
    Thomas Lord Moulton - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 6

Mowbray de
    Alianore w. of John, Lord Wells - - - - - - - - 17
    John, Lord Mowbray - - - - - - - - - - - - 16
    John, Fourth Lord Mowbray - - - - - - - - - 17
    Roger - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 16

Muscegros de
    Cecily, Lady of Bicknor w. of Sir John - - - - 10 -
    Sir John - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 10
    Sir Robert - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 10

- M -

Manchester
    Hannah w. of Pardon Cook - - - - - - - -19
    Isaac of Middletown and Washington County, Pennsylvania - - - - 19

- N -

Newman
    Rev. Thomas - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 12

- O -

Odinsels
    Margaret w. of John, Lord Grey of Rotherfield - - - - - - - - - 15
    William de Maxtoke - - - - - - - - - - -15

- P -

Plantaganet
    Geoffrey, Count of Anjou - - - - - - - - - - -8
    Hameline - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -8
    Ida - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -8
    Joan w. of John, Lord Mowbray- - - - - - -16

- Q -

Quincy de
    Hawise w. of Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford - 6
    Sayer, Earl of Winchester, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - - - - - - - - - - 6

- R -

Raleigh
    Bridget w. of Sir John Cope - - - - - - - - 12 -
    Sir Edward of Farnborough - - - - - - - - - - 12 -
    William of Farnborough - - - - - - - - - - - 12 -

DeRos
    Alicia w. of John "the red" Comyn, Lord of Badenoch - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 9
    ROBERT, Lord of Hamelake, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - 10 17
    William, Lord of Hamelake - - - - - - - - - - 10 17

- S -

Saxby (Saxilby) Sir Edward - - - - - - - - - - -18
    Mary w. of James Clerke - - - -18

Say de
    Geoffrey, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY - - - - - - - - -12
    Geoffrey, Lord Say - - - - - - - - - - - - -12
    Joan w. of Sir Wm. de Fiennes - - - - - -12
    William - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 12
Seagrave
    Elizabeth, Baroness Seagrave - - - - - - - 17
    John, Lord Seagrave - - - - - - - - - - - -17

Scott,
    Edward of Scott Hall - - - - - - - - - - - - - 13
    Edward of Glemsford - - - - - - - - - - - - 13
    Hannah w. of Gov. Walter Clarke - - - - - - 13
    Sir John of Scott Hall - - - - - - - - - - - -13
    Richard of Providence, R. I. - - - - - - - - - - - 13

Stafford de
    Elizabeth w. of Sir John Ferrers of Chartley 10
    Ralph, Earl of Stafford - - - - - - - - - - - 10

Strange le
    Ankaret w. of Richard, Lord Talbot - - - - 7,8 -

"Strongbow", Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke 8

Sturdon, Joan w. of Ralph, Lord Basset of Weldon 11

- T -

Talbot
    Mary w. of Sir Thomas Greene - - - - - - - - - - 10
    Richard, Lord Talbot - - - - - - - - - - - - - 8,10

Taylor
    Phebe w. of Isaac Manchester - - - - - - - - - - 19

Thomas of Brotherton- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 17

- U -

Ufford
    Margaret w. of Lord William Ferrers - - - - - - 14
    Robert, Earl of Suffolk - - - - - - - - - - - - - 14

Umfraville
    Margery w. of William d' Albini, MAGNA CHARTA - 17
    Odonel, Baron d'Umfraville - - - SURETY - - - 17

- V -

Vaux, de
    John - 17
    Maud - 17

Valance
    Joan w. of John Comyn - - - - - - - - - - - - 9
    William, Earl of Pembroke - - - - - - - - - - - 9

deVere
    Hugh, Earl of Oxford, - - - - - - - - - - - 6
    Joan w. of William de Warren - - - - - - - - 6
    Robert, Earl of Oxford, MAGNA CHARTA SURETY 6
    Robert, third Earl of Oxford - - - - - - - - - 6

Verdon
    Isabel - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 14
    Theobald, Lord Verdon - - - - - - - - - - - - 14

- W -

Waterton
Joan, w. of Lionel, Lord Welles
17

Warren,
Alice, w. of Edmund FitzAlan, 9th Earl of Arundel -
William, heir of Earldom of Warren & Surry ---------17
17

Wells,
Eudo, Lord Wells - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
John, 4th Lord Wells - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 17
John, 5th Lord Wells - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 17
Lionel, Lord Wells - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 17
Margaret, w. of Sir Thomas Dymoke - - - - - - - 17
17

Wetenhall
George- -
Mary - 13
William, Sheriff of Kent - - - - - - - - - - - - 13
13

Weston
Sir Jerome - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Mary w. of William Clerke - - - - - - - - - - - - 18
Richard, Earl of Portland - - - - - - - - - - - - 18
18

Wilbur
Thankful w. of John Irish - - - - - - - - - - - -
19

Wilsford
Elizabeth w. of George Clerke - - - - - - - - - -
James - 18
18
Thomas of Hartridge
18

Wyant
Anne, w. of William Bradbury - - - - - - - - - - -
18

DIARY OF JEHIEL STEWART-PART I

With the Minute Men from Blandford, Massachusetts, in the Camps at Roxbury, Massachusetts, from April 23, to December 28, 1775

Transcribed January, 1954, by Robert L. Steenrod, Chicago, Illinois.

INDEX TO DIARY OF JEHIEL STEWART-PART I

Alton,Landlord-page 5
Angel,Capt.-36

Baird,John-9,10
Ball,Capt.-77
Ballard(Ballord,Balord),
Stephen-3,26,54
Black,Corp.George-61,75
Blair,John-63,64
" ,Timothy-67,68
Bois(Boys),Samuel-63,64,75
" ,Deacon William-4[illegible]
Bridgom,Sgt.Jonathan-75
Brown,Solomon-64,65
Bruer,Col.-56

Cambel(Canbel),James-62
" ,David-62
Cochran(Cochren,Cochen),
Cornelus-30
" ,Robert-4,28
Crooks,James-50,52
" ,John-78
" ,William-39

Danielson(Dannelson),
Col.Timothy-24,50,
59,75
Dorrick,____-72

Ferguson,Capt.John-1,5,26,47,
61,65,69,72,77,78
" ,John-1,54,56
" ,Solomon-28
Falttsns?,Col.-12

Gage,Gen.-58
Gibbs,John-76
Gorden,Samuel-31

Hamblton(Hanloton),John-56
" ,Lieut.-55,71
" ,Samuel-20,24
Hancock,Col.-6
Harren,David-4
Henry,William-4

Kennedy(Cannedy),David-28,
58,63,64
" ,John-30
" ,Thomas-35,38
" ,William-39

Ker,Corp.Moses-38,78
King,Capt.-21
Knox,Capt.-9
" ,John-1,62,63
" ,Oliver-7,28,64,65
" ,Samuel-9

Langdon,Capt.-58
Lindsey(Lindey),Joseph-38,39
" ,William-3,38,75

MacMillen,James-58
Mitchel,William-75

Noble,Sgt.Silles-3,23,27
Nut,Sgt.-30,61

Peas,Levi-62
Peters,Capt.-50
Proven,John-34
Putnam(Putmen),Col.-8,16,17,18

Savage,James-75
Smith,Thomas-4
Stewart,Corp.-3
" ,father(Paul)-9,10
" ,Jehiel (The Diarist)
" ,Solvnes-50
" ,Sgt.James-66,69,75
" ,Spencer-67
Stow(Stoo),Stephen-3,35,64

Thomas,Gen.-55
Tomson,William-72

Walton,Jonathan-54
Watson,John-72
Wheeler,John-65,66,69,70,71,
74,77
White,Joel-4,24
Wonker,Col.-68

1511085

FOREWORD

Jehiel Stewart was a Private, first in Capt. John Ferguson's Company of Minute Men, in Col. Timothy Danielson's Regiment, marching from Blandford, Massachusetts, April 23, 1775, to the Camps at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in which Company he remained until December 28, 1775, on which date an order for money in lieu of a bounty coat was endorsed to him, after which he went home. Though not in the actual Battle of Bunker Hill, he was on guard and fatigue duty in and around Roxbury, as he recorded in his Diary.

Later, he enlisted on July 15, 1776, at Blandford, Mass., in the same Capt. John Ferguson's Company, in the Massachusetts Troops, with the intention of marching to St. John, in Canada, however, he remained in the vicinity of Crown Point and Fort Ticonderoga, on guard, fatigue, and scouting duty, and in several Battles between the British and American fleets on Lake Champlain. He arrived back in Blandford on December 6, 1776, making his total service 12 months, 19 days, when his wife persuaded him to hire a substitute, named Julenton, to serve in his stead.

This Diary, consisting of two pocket sized volumes, each not more than ½ inch thick, is evidence contained in the National Archives, in Washington, D. C., in the file of the Pension granted to Rachel (Williams) Stewart, upon the service of her husband, Jehiel Stewart, Military Pension File Number W 25138 - Revolutionary War.

The Diarist was Jehiel-3-Stewart (Paul-2-Walter-1) born October 22, 1750, in Blandford, Mass.; died March 13, 1813, in Rockland, Sullivan Co., New York; married on January 7, 1776, by Rev. Aaron Bascom, in Norwich (now Huntingdon), Hampshire Co., Mass., to Rachel-5-Williams (Peter-4-Daniel-3-Charles-2-Mark-1), born March 30, 1759, in Norwich, Connecticut; died February 15, 1846, in Rockland, Sullivan Co., N. Y.

DIARY OF JEHIEL STEWART

(page 1)Sept 10 Capt Ferguson Detor/by_____-0-0-4/John Ferguson Detor by Cash/____-0-0-1/John Knox Detor to Cash____-0-0-4/John Knox by Cash____-0-0-2/John Knox by Cash____-0-0-2/

(page 2)Jehiel Stewart his pocket/Book price-0-1-2-2/ October the 23-1774/ Jei s/Jehiel Stewart/his Book price-/-0-1-2-2-0 1775/May the 24-1775/we heare that the/offiser of the reglers intinds/to have their Camps on/Roxbury hill before many/Days/this day we tried to pass/muster but could not/June ye 4d 1775/

(page 3)Blandford April the 23/1775 we marched from/ Blandford untill we came on/the plain beyend Spring/field then we loged which/was three and thirty miles/ Mondy we marched to ~~Spencer~~/Brookfield/Tuesday we marched to woster/Wendesy we marched to marlborough/ thirsday we marched to waltham/Friday we marched to Roxbury/and that morning there was a/man shot with two bools threw/the brest/______/June ye 3d 1775/this day we had orders/to pass muster to morrow/June ye 1d 1775 this day our/Recruts Came in Sergent noble/Corprel Stewart willm Lindsy/Stephen Stoo Stephen ballerd and/

(page 4)David harren-Joel white/June the 5d 1775 this day Deacon/William Boys Came from ~~Cemberge~~/watertown from the Congress to our/barricks and/June ye 20d 1775/ this day we passed muster shilling/and I Receved three bills one twelve/Number3244/and one ten Shilling Num/ber 3244/June ye 21d 1775/this Day Robert Cochen/Came to us in Roxbury/June ye 26 this day william henry/went home/June ye 27 this Day thomas Smith left/our Company & listed into ye train of/artilliry & this Day william henry/went home/

(page 5)Blandford April the 23-1775/this day we I with Captain/John ferguson & his Company/left Blandford upon an express/from boston to asist our men/aganst the regulars who were their/intrinchen against us it/being Sonday & we marched/to Landlord Altons on wilbra/ham - mondy we marched to/Brookfield tuesday we marched/to woster/wenday we came altogether/to marlborough - thirsday we came/to waltham and on friday ye 28/we Came to Roxbury from whence/we veued the red coats in the town/of Boston and the Castel and the/neck and bacon hill/may the 2d-1775 much news/but verrey little don exsept/mustring and garding & exercising/ now this many days Back/wenday May ye 17 the store/housen in Boston got fired by the/Regulars & ~~tories~~ Disterbuting out/ their catreges to come out/

(page 6)against us & their was burnt/up about 17 houses & stores hoses/belongen to the regulars and tories/ except cornel hancocks whose/things were all most all saved/may ye 19 this day we began/to anintrenchment against/our enemies/may the 20 their they took nine/ prisoners one being the chiefe/enginere of the moreens/ 21 we had an alarm & we learn/that ye enemies did go to wemouth/to get fresh beef & hay but/they got a little hay but no/beef but lost two men & had/severel more wounded and our/men burnt up the barn which/the hay was in for it belong to/the tories and we have nothing to/ do but to go back to our/quarters again/and we hear that our men/went to take a man of war/at york and lost six hondred/men in taking of it/

(page 7)May ye 26d 1775/this day I went to coting/ fasheans and we begen to make/Cabeans and this day their/was a man of war Came in to/Boston and they fired the great/gons thay fired about 25/the man of war went out/in the night as we supposed and come in/the morning to make us/beleve that thear was new/recreutes come in/ may the 26d 1775/this day I got a pass to go/to Camberige and as I was on/the road they fired about forty/ or fifty great gons and oliver knox and I went and tried to git/a pass to go to Charlstown and/they would not give us one and/then we came home and I went/on the picket guard at Doggester/point may the 27 this night/ their was alarm for their was/five hundred of our men sent/to hog island to gard some sheep/and the Regulars come and/fired upon them and it was/about half after nine of the/

(page 8)Clock at night and they/and they fired all night till/morning they fired great guns/and plattoons and singel guns/this morning the admerl ship/had a blew white flag and at night/she had a rid flag and all along/be fore she had a blow one/Now I ame informe that our/men cilled twenty of their/lite horses and took five or six/horses and two or three cows and took/a man of war skooner and/took fifteen or sixteen feeld/peeses and severel small arms/and after they had plondered/the skooner they sot her on/fier and burnt her up and/we are informed that three of our/men are wounded and one of which is/verrey bad wounde with grape/shot throug the brest and we/are informed that the regulers/Carred of good many ded/May ye 28 this day we are infirmed/that the regulers went to/middle island and went in trenchind/their and cornel putmen went/and Drove them of and we are/

(page 9)Informed by a man that came/out of Boston that he Seen/two or three boats come in loaded/with deid

regulars but we heare/that their was non of our men/ kiled only one man had his finger/shot of and this morning the regulars/~~may ye 29 this morn~~/fired plat toons on the commens/and they fired on the other side of/the town may ye 29 this day Capt knox/and John Baird an father came down/to see us may ye 30 this day Capt/ knox Samuel knox went home/may ye 31 this day I went with/Capt ferguson father and John/Baird to Doggester point and we/See a man of war and 12 or 13/Cutters go of down the bay/June 1 this day their came our men that/went of to take a skooner/that was Run a ground down/Some whear by wamouth and/we haer that thay did not take/her but thay took 502 sheep and/14 or 15 oxen which belong to/the Regulars and left no men/

(page 10)June ye 2-1775/this day father and John Baird/ went home to Blandford/and last night at doggester point/their came a barg along and our/Senters halled her and then thay/fired upon her and then thay on our/ men and thay say that she/fired swivels--last night/ their was a man hanged him/self at Cambrige to day they/fired the Cannond from a board/of the man of war thay fired/about 25 grea gons/and to night thay/fired about 8 or 9 great guns/and this night they fired the/ great ~~fired the~~ guns from the/man of war/and their came in 3 ships/verrey Deeply loded with some thing ~~verrey Deeply~~/yester day our men went/to Deer Island and took 300/sheep and fore oxen and/took five prisners from a/ barge--this day their came/in to Boston fore man of war/and thay fired the great guns/

(page 11)June ye 4d 1775/Last night we was all mustred/ and orderd to the preade and we/Sent the Leftant to see and he/Come back and orded us to lie on/our arms which we did a xroring (sic)/thay say that their was a Riding/on the nack of Boston all night/this day being the first time that/any of our Company went to work/Cotten fashens on ye Sabbeth/it was david kennedy and matthew/ prowen that went these men went/to ye prade to go to Cuting fash/but thay was returned back agin/this day about one or two a clock/in the afternoon they fired ye/great guns from ye man of war/thay fired about 50 or 60 for it/being the Kings berth day/~~May~~ June ye 5d 1775 this day the Regulers/fired the great guns on Boston/ Nack thay fired about 10 or 12/on the Commons and thay fired/from the man of war and the/Cassel thay in all about 50 or/60 and thay two or three valleys small arms/

(page 12)And our Rhode island ertillera/fired a small Cannon on the/meeting house hill in Roxbury/and this night when we was on ye/preade our men come in with

the/Barge from Cambrige thay brought/it on a cart with all the sals/up and two men a Rowing/~~May~~ June ye 6 this night when we was com/ing from the preade we was/informed that the regulers was/Landed with two thousan men on doggester point and Cornel/falttsas Rigment was mustred to/go but we was Sun informed that/it was a folce Larme/and yesterday we was informed/that king forces fired a cannon/and our men got the ball and/thay waighted it and it waid/twenty fore pound wanting/two ounces and this night their/a Load of hay agoing in to Boston/and our men fired it twice for/Some was resolved it should not/go in but it was put out again/and thay sarched it and thay/

(page 13)found about 200 weight of vele/two or three bushels of green pees/and a great Number of wotches/ some said their was 30 some said their was 300 but the truth I dont/no yet But the two men was sent/to ye gennrel to be examnned/and thay had some latters besides/~~and th~~ and three ~~dusen~~ duzzon of/fowls and some butter/June the 7 this day I and some of our Company/ went up to gemeca plane and as/we was on the Road thay fired/the great guns from the man of/wor in Charlston ferrey and/from the admerl thay fired about/~~tem~~ ten or twelve great guns/June ye 8 this morning the Regulars went/to water one of their horses/and it got ~~agey~~ away and run/from the Neck and Run through our Senturs and thay took the/horse and they say it is worth/sixty dollers/June ye 9 Nothing Remarkable this day/only the Regulars fier the great/in Boston ever day/

(page 14)June ye 10d 1775/this day we hear that the Regulars/fired from the man of wor in/Charlston ferrey on som of/our men and threw the/mud and dirt on them and/thay found one of their great/gun bullits and fetched it/home to the head quarters/June ye 11 this morning we turned out/at the braking of day and Colled/ the muster Role/June ye 12 this morning the old man that/sell the milk for 3 coppers a quart/he has come in with milk everrey/morning for a good while and/he has been thretned of having his/milk pored on the pavement/ and he come and on loaded his milk/ and their was two or three soulders/with wooden boottles begun to/Drum and our Company turned out/with their wooden bottles drums and/thay come from all parts and/thay got to be about 50 or 60/with their bottles and their got/to be about 500 men about him/

(page 15)we took his horse and led him/most to the main gard with all/our musick of Raping on our/bottles and hooping and tooting/horns and we got the old man/out and tried to put him on his/horse and then thretned to

Drummed him/out of the Camps and some of/our offissors said you had batter/go of for thay have used you/verrey well only thay intend to/follow you out of the Camps/ but thay did not/June ye 13 this morning their was a man/whipt 20 strips and one last/Satterday had 20 Strips and/to day their came in 9 or 10 men/of wor/June ye 14 this morning their Came in fore/or five transports and men of/wor and this day our men/begun to Cart fashens in to/Roxbury/June ye 15 this morning ye Regulars fired/over the brast work on the Commons in to/the ba thay fired verrey brisk/

(page 16)And thay fired plat toons/we supposed thay was firen to/learn/June ye 16 and this morning the Regulars/Came to the brast work wheare/thay yesterday morning and/fired a while verrey smartly/and then thay fired plattoons/and then fired two or three/whole battalings and this night/our men went to in trenchen/on Doggester point their went/nine hundred and about fifty/and thay made about nine or ten/Rods of intrenchment and breast/work and the meeting peecket/went to Releive the Doggester/pecket/June ye 17 this morning we was waked up verrey/arley for fear of the Regulers firen/on the town when thay Discovered/our men in trenchments in the/morning and this morning the Regulars/fired from the Shippen on Charlston/side and Cilled one of Cornel/putmens Capt-the first Capt/

(page 17)in ye Rigment and ye firen/Continued ye great guns went/all this morning upon both sides/this Capt was a sleep and/their was a six pounder took/of his sholder/and the firen Continued all the/the after noon thay fired from/the man of wor and from their/flooting batters and we are/informed that the Regulars Drove/Cornel putmen out of his in/trenchment for he was forst/to intreat for want of amme/netion and the Regulars took/two peeces of Cannon/and about two a Clock in ye/after noon Charlstown was/fired by ye Regulars at the/looer ene and then Cornel pit/sot the other one and about/fore a clock in ye after noon/thay fired from ye neck up the/Streete of Roxbury/

(page 18)and thay threw bum shells and/and their was a man had his shoulder/broke and he died that night/and our men picked up the bols/allmost as fast as thay came/and our artillery fired from the meet/ing house in Roxbury thay fired about/Nine or tenn and the firen/Continued all day and thay fired/bums from ye fortification/June ye 18 the firen continued this morning/and ye Regulars fired hot balls/and sot 3 or 4 houses on fire in Charls/town and this morning Charlstown/was most all consumed by the fier/and thay fired all day

verrey/smartly and we under stand that/that the Regulars got the batter/of Cornel putmen/June ye 19 this morning the firen was verrey/hot thay fired from ye flooting/ batters and from ye men of wor/and the small arms went verrey/fast in Charlston/

(page 19)and last night we went to/intrenchen in Roxbury on the/hill by the meeting house and they/worked verrey smartly and in the/morning they was forbid to work/any more till night but the men/was oneasy and men turned out/volenteears and went to work with/all currege/June ye 20 this Day the firen is continued/on Charlston side but thay Dont/fier non in Roxbary but our men/is building the fort with all speed/and we heare that our men cilled/six of their lite horses/and we are informed that their/was a man sent a latter from/ Boston and he informs us that/their was a thousand of ye Regulars/cilled and wounded/June ye 21 this day we are informed that/their was a man of war barge came/ with in 4 or 5 Rods of Shore/and our men hid till thay/ thought fit and then fired/and cilled fore out of five/ So their was but one left/to take the barge a way/

(page 20)this was at Doggester point/this Day the fired is all most/sesed but our men is preparen/with all speed/this night the Indens at Cam/bridge went and cilled three of/ye Regulars Senturs and got all/their guns and clothes and got/a gold watch/June ye 22 this day we are informed that/that ye ~~Regulars~~ Indens went/ & got some more of their Senturs/June ye 23 this Day their is Nothing strange/only ye forts is going on verrey/fast/June ye 24 this day the Regulars fired on the/town of Roxbury and our men fired/on them with ye Cannon and ~~Sam~~/Samul Hanloton got one of ye balls/this day the Regulars threw Carcassas/and our men got it and it waigh/137-3/4 and two of our men went/to set Browns house a fier on the/Neck and got Cilled/and we had two twenty fore/pounders Come in to Roxbury/

(page 21)and ye Regulars threw bums/and one of ye Rhodeislands men/Strocke out ye fuse with the/britch of his gun and brought/it a way and Receved no/Dammege & this Day our men/fired from our breast work at/the graveyard with our field peces/June ye 25 this day not much dun but building/forts only their went a small party/of our men to take of ye Regulars/Senturs and set Browns house a fier/on the neck But thay did not do/it they fired smartly Both sides/But none of our men heart/ we are informed by Capt King who/arived from Boston to marbel head/that their was 14 or 15 hundred/Regulars Cilled and wounded/in that battle at Charlston/June ye 26 This Day a littl before sun Down/our men fired on the Regulars and/then thay fired on us but heart/non of our

men but the Regulars/Senturs left their post and run/in to their breast works/and we are informed that the/indens went and took two of the/Regulars senturs/

(page 22)June ye 27 This Day a man that belong/to ye artillary that was confined/for steeling a fine shirt & was/sentenced 16 stripes jumped out/of a three stories Roome last/Satterday and one night before/and he Died to day/June ye 28 this Day I went with ye feteege/partey and built a bridge over/a tide brook So to go a nigh way/to Cambridge & we heared ye/Regulars shoote plattoons in/Boston all day/June ye 29 Nothing strange this Day only/it is a verrey wet morning/June ye 30 Nothing Remarkable this Day/only building forts and garding/only we are informed that our men/went and fired on ye Regulars/Senturs and they say thay cilled/two of them our men Say thay/will forfit their Summers wages/that they did cill two of two/of them June ye 28 their was a man/Drummed out of the Camps for/Defaming the ginrel/

(page 23)And this Night our men/went Down to gorge tevern/and fired upon the Regulars/thay fired six great guns and the/Regulars fired fore or five/great guns & this Night their/was a man Drummed out of ye/Camps for Desertin and Steeling/two wotches/July ye 1 this morning ye Regulers fired/verrey smartly on Boston/Commons and this morning Serg/ent Noble was took to ye ospit/tle for he was verrey on well/& this Night our men fired/one of their two and forty pounders/twice an ye first strook just by/Brown house on ye Neck and/ye next took ye top of the Regulers breast work & the/Regulars did not Return ye/fier/July ye 2 this morning be twext Day/light and Sun Rise/

(page 24)The Regulars did begin to/fier into ye town of Roxbury/thay strook ye meeting house/& one boole strook our breast/work by ye meeting house &/one srock ye water whele of/ye grismil and they threw boom/shells & thay sot one house/on fier Down by Jorge tavern/their being no wind and no house/nigh so their was no more burnt/this morning being Sunday/their was 45 men went upon/fetege out of Cornel Dannelson/Rigment & I went for one &/Joel white & Sam haublton/& it com on wet & we Returned/back to a barn & it was a/verrey wet after noon/July ye 3 this morning the Regulers fired/plat toons in Boston all this/morning we are informed that/ball that strock ye top of ye/Regulars breast work hoped over the breast/

(page 25)And Cilled fore & wounded one/the we are informed that the/ball cut of his thigh/July ye 4 Nothing Remarkable this morning/only gardin & exersisein/July ye 5 this morning I & Jams macmullen/mounted on the

great gun gard/and to Day ye Regulars sent out/flag a truse to our genrels/last tusday we are informed that/their was fore of ye lite horse/Run away from the Regulars at/Charlstown side & thay Come/threw our Senturers & thay took/July ye 6 Nothing strange this Day only/at Charlston their was Some/firen but the truth I Dont no/this firen was in ye eving/July ye 7 this Day ye Regulars fired one great/into Roxbury & we are informed/that our men went Down to/gorge tavern to Cut Down Som/butter wood Shade trees which/was a Damage to our Seen their/brast work/July ye 8 this morning a little before/Day light our men went/

(page 26)Down to Brown house on ye/Neck to Set it on fier & thay/Sot it a fier & ye shop & ye/barn to & we are informed that/we left no men but had one/man wounded shot threw ye hand/and thay fired verrey smartly/both sids & this day our men went/Down into ye mash & fired all ye/fore noon upon ye Regulars Sentu/ras & we are informed that ye/Regulars Sent out a flagatruce/this day & the Regulars come & la with their flooting ~~in the~~/batterres in the bay this side/Boston all day/July ye 9 And this morning our men was/firen on their Senturs & last Night our Capt & Stephen ballard went to Doggester/picket & thay found a man/Dad Drove a Shore Sued upin/a blanket/July 10 This morning the Regulars/fired upon Some of our men/that was looding hay & fired/

(page 27)verrey Close but heart nobody/July ye 11 this morning Sergent Siles Noble/Died about one of the clock in ye/morning last night our men went/Down to Browns house & Sot another/bulding on fier & Recived on Dam/mage thay fired some both/sids but heart non of our/men/July ye 12 this morning their was another/party went to help them a/long with the whale bots/our men got a great quanty/of sheep & 8 cows and one horse/and 17 men and two womens prisners and about forty/whail bots/July ye 13 This morning the Regulars fired/five great guns into ye town ~~and our/men fired two feeld~~ peces/and ye Regulars fired verrey smartly/on our men that was intrenchen on ye/of the Rite hand of Jorge/tavern & this night our men/went Down to fier on their/Sentures & the Regulars cilled/one of our men that belong to/Suffield thay shot him with/

(page 28)A six pounder threw the/heart but heart no more but him/July ye 14 This morning the Regulars was firen/plattoons on the Commons/July ye 15 Nothing strange this morning/only mounting gards & exarsiseing/this Day our men went with five/whale bots to Cambridge/July ye 16 Sunday nothing strange this ~~strange~~ morning/David Cannedy & Solomon Ferguson/went upon fetege this Day/July ye 17 Nothing Remarkable this Day/as yet/

July ye 18 this morning Robert Cochren &/oliver knox went home/this Day about twelve of the Regulars/fired one great gun into Roxbury/& we was ordred to Stann to our/arms & our men fired three guns guns/at the meeting house for a larm/we was ordred to go to our larm/post for thay the Regulars was/Coming our upon us/July ye 19 This morning their was sevrel Companys/went to their larm post by Day/light but our Company did not/July ye 20 This morning we turned out on the/pread at our larm post an our &/ahafe before Day light & Stayed till/most Sun Rise & I went on the/main gard this day & this Day was/a genrel fast/

(page 29)And this Day the Regulars Sent/out a flag a truse & this Day our/men burnt the lite house/July ye 21 T morning we are informed that our/took five prisnars when thay set/the Lite house a fier/and this Day a little before Sun Down/their was a man shot by an axedence/by snaping his gun he was shot/threw the laft breast & he died a/bout nine of the Clock at night/ July ye 22 Nothing Remarkable this morning/& their was a man Cilled to Cam/bridge yesterday by an axedence/he was Shot Dad & one wounded/ye same day in the/leag at brookline & one Drownded/giten oysters/July ye 23 This morning we went on the/preade by Day light & the Regulars/was firen plattoons on the Commons/in boston nothing Strange this day/only it being Sunday we went/to meeting/July ye 24 This morning we went on the preade/ by Day light & to Day their was 9 or/tenn Ships went out/& this night their was Some fired Small guns/at Cambridge Side I See them/guns fier Som my self we go on the/preade by day light & at five/of the Clock in the after/

(page 30)After noon & we are building/forts & fortifiing verrey Stronge/July ye 25 This morning I went on fetege/ at the new fort & just as we/was Dismised the Regulars fired/two cannon upon the town but/did no Dammage/July ye 26 This morning the Regulars fired/one great gun from their/flooting battery & this Day thomas/kennady Came Down to our Company/July ye 27 Nothing strange this morning/only it is a verrey Rainy Day/& this night their was a man be/long to our Rigment Rid the/wooden horse/July ye 28 Nothing Strange this Day only/John Kennedy went home &/Cornelas Cochran went to hopington/ & Sergent Nut went with him/July ye 29 Nothin Strange this morning July 26/their was two Regulars Run from/ baunkers hill to our men & the/next Day their was one of the/Regulars Soulders sot out & Run/from his post & a Sergent Sot/out to catch him & he got/over the lins & our men took/him & their has fore more/great guns Com in to our fort/on the hill one twenty fore/pounder & 3 twelve eightteen pounders/

(page 31)July ye 30 This Day we had a larm & all the/Ridgments was mustred & went/to their larms posts for we was inform/ed that the Regulars was Coming out/upon us-& their was a party/Drew out to go three Days But we/Dont no wheare But thay took three/Days alouences with them so much/for one Sabbeth Day morning last Night/thay fired verrey smartly at Cambr/idge side & our men cilled & took six/July ye 31 This morning the Regulars begun to/fier verrey smartly from the Shiping/& from the flooting batters & from/the Neck & our men fired from/Brookline fort & from putmen fort/& their was a verrey smartly at ye/lite house & way be low but what/was Dun I Cant Say as yet but/the firen was verrey Smart both/with Small arms & the Regulars/Sot gorge tavern on fier & a barn/& Samuel gorden went out eight/men & took one Regular prisner/& our man that went to the lite/house took 23 Rigulars & 13 tores/& burnt one Skooners & one Sloop/& two houses & took a good Deel/of plunder/

(page 32)August ye 1 This Day the flooting begun/to fier & our man fier from/Cornel Reed brast work & Shot/verrey Close & thay fired 5 or/6 tims a pecs & thay Shot the/twenty fore pounders from the/hill thay Shot three times & thay/Strook the breast work once/& we are informed that our/Rifel men cilled Nine or tenn/of the Regulars/August ye 2 This Day the Regulars fier Sum/we are informed that Some/of the indens at Cambridge/went Down & Cilled Some of/the Regulars & was Coming back/& our Sentuers fiered on them/& wounded two of them verrey/bad & we are inform that our/men took the breast work/twice but Could not keep it for/when thay Retreted the Regulars/fired from the Shiping & Drove/them back again/this Day our man took fore of/Regulars & the Regulars fired/Sum all this Day & this night/the Regulars flooting battera/went up Cambrigde River/

(page 33)And this Night the Small/arms went verrey Smartly at/Cambridge So I finish this Days writing/August ye 3 Nothing Strange only we are/forst to go on the preads by Day/light every morning & half/after five in the after noon/& this day their was five or six/of the Rifels men Came from/Cambridge & went Down to Jorg/tavren & Shot Down to Browns/Chimneys & thay Judged he shot/with in one yard of the Senture/but the wind was So high he said/he Could not Strike them/and this Day the Regulars sent/out a flag of truse/with a packet of letters/& their was one of our/men went in to Boston with/som fowls in a basket & he/had a handkerchefe on a pole/August ye 4 this Day their was another/vasel Com up the Channel/aganst Charlston/August ye 5 this Day mager thurper went into/Boston with a flag a truse and/he said thay treated him verrey/well & this Day their

was snot/her Ship Came into the bey agnst/

(page 34)Charlston which maks three/now & to day their was another/man of war Came into Boston/& She fired the great guns and/the admarl fired/August ye 6 Sunday morning Nothing Strang/this Day about tenn a Clock in/the fore noon their was two/Ships Came into Boston harbor/& She fired the great guns &/the admarl fired to Seleuter/and our men went Down &/Sot the Regulars gards house/a fier two of them & the Regu/lars fired great guns on our/men verrey smartly & thay/fired Sum from the Ships/August ye 7 This morning the Regulars fired/plattoons in Boston the house/that was Sot on fier yesterday/at Cambridge side was sot by/the Regulars/August ye 8 this Day John Proven went/out into the Century to his/onkels for his helth for he/was verrey on well/August ye 9 This Day their was a flag a truse/went to go in to Boston & the Regulers/

(page 35)Senturs would not let him/go in & he came back again/and & a while after he went/again & this Day the Regulars/Sent out a flag a truse/and to Day their came in a/Ship into Boston harber & she/fired the great guns & thay/fired from the admerl/~~July~~ August ye 10 Nothing Strange to Day only/we are good ele Sick in our/Company at this time/~~July~~ August ye 11 Nothing Strange to Day/only their came in two Company/of Rifel men from vergeney/~~July~~ August ye 12 this Day I and Stephen Stow/went on main gard & to night/our men begun to intrench a/little be low the grave yard at/the left hand and another at the/Rite hand/~~July~~ August ye 13 Sunday nothing Strange this/morning only garding & feteaging/and this night our men/went to work at the new breast/work & the enemies Did not/fier on them/August ye 14 Nothing Strange to Day only/we sent Tomas Kennedy to the/ospittle for he was verrey/Sick with the fever/

(page 36)August ye 15 This Day I went on main gard/and about one of the Clock in the/after noon the Regulars begin to/fier upon Roxbury & they shot/verrey hot but cilled non but/wounded one of our men on the/head & thay threw three shells/verrey close one went threw a/barn & some of the Soulders Run/to catch it for thay thought it/was a ball thay Regulars shot/from their flooting batters & from/their breast works & thay/tore the buildings verrey much/& our men fired some from the/hill batterray thay fired their/fore an twenty pounders & thay/fired their brass feeld peeses/Down at their new bast works/Augist ye 16 & this morning when the new/gard was Coming Down to Releve/the old gard the Regulers fired up/on the feteage men & Com/verrey close upon them & the/old gard & the new gard to one/of the boalls Com verrey close/to me & the rest of us &/the Regulars fired

two or three/boalls just before Sun Set/

(page 37)August ye 17 This morning the Regulars/fired Just as the new gard had/Releved the old thay fired one/boall & broke two guns & about/a minnet after their Came &/broke Close to them & wounded/one man in the hand but/not bad & the Regulars threw/one that brok verrey heigh in/the air & last night their/was one of the Regulars swam/a croos to our men at Cambridge/& another Run a way & Came on/to Doggester point & Came to/to our armay/August ye 18 This morning I went on feteag/at the new breast work/Down a little below the grave/yard at the laft hand of the/Road & the Regulars fired on us/thay fired verrey Close to me/& Seavrel more & thay threw/one bum Shell & it went over/us & did no heart & this night/Just about Dark the Regulars/threw another bum Shell & this/night their was a Regular Run/a way from Boston Commons &/Swom a Cross to Roxbury/

(page 38)and the next morning our men/Sent him with a gard to Cam/bridge to be examened/August ye 19 Nothing Remarkable morning/only the Regulars did fier three/or fore great guns on our gards/this morning but Did no Dam/mage & this after noon Seven/or eight of our Cows Run of/the mast into Boston & this/Day Joseph Lindsy Came Down/from Blanford to us in the Camps/August ye 20 Sunday morning Nothing as/yet this night we was ordred/to lie on our arms for we/expected the Regulars would/make a push Som wheare/but Did not/August ye 21 This Day I with Joseph Lindsy/william Linsy & moses Ker/& we went all around their/intrenchment & forts at Cam/bridg and this Day Thomas Kennedy/Departed this life & was bured/& this Day the Regulars fired/Som upon Roxbury/

(page 39)August ye 22 Nothing Strange to Day/only last night their was/a Regular Run away from/Boston & our Senters fired/three guns on him but did/not hort him & this day/their was eight Ships went/out from Boston & this/Day the Regulars Did not/not fier non upon us/& this night our men went/to intrenching Down by/Jorge tavren their is Nothing in their/in trenchin at Jorg tavren/August ye 23 Nothing Strange this morn/ing this Day the Regulars did/fier upon Roxbury but Did not/heart any of us/August ye 24 This Day Joseph Lindsy went/home & this Day William Crooks/and William Kennedy Came Down/to us in Roxbury Camps/August ye 25 Nothing Strange this morning/to Day about nine a Clock/in the morning the Regulars/Shot one bum at us but Did/not Do us no harm/

(page 40)And this Day about five a/Clock in ye after noon their/Came a Ship int Boston/harber & She fired about 12/great guns & the admerl fired/about twelve great

guns/and this Day their a flag a truce/out from Boston and this Day/their was a man tried to go in/to Boston & the first Centure/would not let him pass and/he went Round him & he got/to the next & he would not/let him pass & he pressed by/and the Century bald him to/Stoop & he would not & the/Century Shot at him & the/Capton of the gard Came & ordred/them to take him & thay did/& poot him onder gard & the/Capt of the main gard was/Cone find for leting a flag/a truce go in to Boston with/out the genrols order/

(page 41)August ye 26 This morning their was a man/Swom out from the flooting/batara to our gards & this morn/ing their was two Ships Came/into Boston harbor & the fired ye/great guns & the admerl fired/the great guns/August ye 27 This morning about one/a Clock in the morning/the Rifel men went/Down & fired on the Regu/lars Centure & this morning/the Regulars begun to fier/on our men at Cambridge/Side for our men went/Down a good Dele nier to/intrench & in the morning/thay Regulars begun to fier/the great guns & they fired/verrey Smartly & this/Day william Crooks &/william kennedy went/home & we have to go on/the larm post evry morn/ing yet/

(page 42)And this Day the Regulars/Cilled two of our men at/Cambridge and wounded/one of the Riffle man/thay Shot his foot of So/that the Docktor was forst/to Cut of his leg & the/Regulars wounded one more/of our men but not bad/August ye 28 This night their was a Regu/lar Swom out from/Boston to Doggester point/he Com naked last night/their Came in another Riflo/Company into Roxbury thay/said thay Came 15 or 16 hond/red mile & last night their/was an auful Storm of thonder/Lighting this Day the Regulars/Did fier Som on our men at/Cambridge/August ye 29 This Day the Regulars Did fier/Some from the Shiping the/other Side of Boston/

(page 43)And this Day the Regulars/Did fier Som on our men/at Cambridge thay fired/from bunkers hill/and this Day the Regulars fired from one of the Ships/Down at the Cassle & this/night the Regulars Did fier/the great gun Som all/night & bums/August ye 30 This morning the Regulars/Did fier Som at bunkers hill/all Day and this Day is a ver/rey wet Day we are informed/that the Regulars bums thay/threw at our men fell Short/and Did no heart but thay/threw Shells & bombs all/night thay fired verrey/Smartly but Did no hearm/& the Regulars keeps firen this/after noon from bunkers hill/this night the main gardu/and the picket fired on/one another & our picket/

(page 44)Fired on the Regulars/Centure & the Regulars then turn/fired Som on our men but Did/not heart any of

our men/August ye 31 This morning the Regulars/keep firen Som from Bunkers/hill to our men & thay fired/Som last night & last night/their Came another flooting/battara to Releve that lay in the/bay this Side of Boston &/the other went of/September ye 1 This morning about one aClock/in the Regulars begun to fier/the great guns thay fired ver/rey Smartly thay fired faster/this morning than thay have/any time yet thay Cilled/two men one belonging to/westfield the Regulars throw/Shells & this morning their/Run away two of the/Regulars Sentuars to our men/& this Day their Came in Some/Ships & thay fired & the ad/marl fired the guns/

(page 45)thay fired about fiveteen/a peace & about Sun Set/wee See the flashes of/the Small arms abd the great/guns it Reported that/them Ships are loaded with/new Recruts/Sept ye 2 Nothing Strange this morning/only last night we See/the flashes in the hollow be/twene the two intrenchments/the Regulars at bunkers/hill & our men at plow hill but what/was Done I Cant tell/this Day about tenn a Clock/our men went & Called in/the feteage men & Secured the/main gard to fier our fore/in twenty pounders on the/hill for the Regulars had/begun to intrench at Browns/Chimneys & our men fired/our twenty fore pounders on/the hill thay fired all three of them/verrey close to each other/

(page 46)So thay loaded them again/and fired them as before/then the Regulars begun to fier & our men fired/Som Cannon Down at our/lower breast works/our men fired tenn twenty/fore pounders on the hill/& our men fired once more/from the hill/Sept ye 3 This Day the the Regulars/Did fier one gun that/had no bullet in it & it/was a verrey weet day/September ye 4 Nothing Strange this morning/only building breast works/Sept ye 5 It Seems to be verrey Still/time to Day for wee was/picketing at the grave/yard in fare Site & thay/Did not ofer to fier/

(page 47)Sept ye 6 Nothing Strange to Day/only it Seems to be verrey/Still for the Regulars Do/not fier this morning as/yet & this Day Capt ferguson/went into Boston with/a flag a truse & he Carred/in a packet of letters &/brought out a packet of/letters but what thay be/I Dont no/Sept ye 7 This Day all the grog Shops/is for bid for to Sell any/more Strong licker for their/is to be a Sutlers for evry Rig/ment & to Day about five/aclock in the after noon/their Came in to Boston/a Ship or Strance port/& She fired as She Came/in & the admarl Seluted/her/

(page 48)and last night our men/went & intrench both/Sides of the Road Down by/lambs Damm & the Regu/lars Dont to fier on them/as yet/Sept ye 8 This Day we Recived/one months pay in Continent/bills-Nothing Remarkebeal/to Day

only we have to go on/the lurm post by the gun/firen in the morning yet/to Day in the after noon/the Regulars Did fier Som/at our working party at/the loer end thay fired/verrey Clous but Did not/Do any harm & thay/threw Som bum shells/but thay Did not heart/any of us/

(page 49)Sept ye 9 This morning Seems to be/verrey Still the Regulars/fired Some to Day but Did/no hearm this Day I & two/or three more went away/to the upor end of Roxbury/Sept ye 10 This morning the Regulars/Did fier three guns when we/was Coming of the prade/& broke three guns all to/peces & a powder horn & a/Cartridge box & a Cote/ Sept ye 11 Nothing Strange to Day/as yet to Day their was a/Regular went out a fishing/& was Drove a Shore at Dug/gester point & their Sot a/Sergent & fore men & went/ a shore & our men went &/took them all & brought/them to head quarters/

(page 50)and their was an indon/Soulder belonging to Cornel/Danlenson Rigment & to Capt peters/Company was Sentenceed to/Ride the wooden horse/twenty miniute but Did/not Ride it but tenn minits/Sept ye 12 This day I got my Shoes/taped nothing Strange but/fetoging & garden/ Sept ye 13 No news to Day/only we have to/go on the larm post/by Day light yet/Sept ye 14 This Day the the Regulars/fired one gun at our fetong/but Did no harm & this/ Day Solvnes Stewart &/James Crooks Came Down to/See us from Blandford/So no more/

(page 51)Sept ye 15 last night one of the/Regulars Senture Run/away to our Senture/& to day our men went/to the line with a flag a/truce & exchonged letters/Sept ye 16 This Day our men went in/to the line with a flag a truce/& last night their Run away/fore men from one of the/Ships & one of the Regulars/Senture Run a way to Roxbury/& one to Cambridge/and this Day the Regulars Shot/ Some & threw Some bums &/our men fired Some & the/Regulars fired Some yesterday/Sept ye 17 This day the Regulars fired/Some & our men fired Some/this Day being Sunday we/went to meeting/Sept ye 18 This Day the Regulars Did/fier verrey Smartly & thay/had like to kill the/

(page 52)Capt of the main gard/they Shot threw the gard/ house & knocked the plarster/ing & bords amongsh the men/ Sept ye 19 This Day Selvnes Stewart went/home & James Crooks & this/Day our men fired upon/the Regulars & the Regulars/Did fier verrey Smartly all/the fore noon/Sept ye 20 This day the Regulars Did fier/Some at bunkers hill & thay/threw Some Shells & our men/fired Some from prospick hill/Sept ye 21 Nothing Strange to Day only/last night their was 9 men/Run away from the Regulars/they was men that was took/of at Sea & thay Stole a boat/and Came on to Degester/point/

(page 53)and this Day when we was/on the preed the Regulars/Did fier Some & this Day their/was Seven Ships went out/of Boston harbor/Sept ye 22 This Day being king gorge/beuth Day the Regulars did/fier from the from the Com mons & from/all of the ships & Just before/Sun Down the Regulars Did/fier into Roxbury/Sept ye 23 This morning our men gave/a gun to the Regulars & then/the firen Contunied till/about tem a Clock in ye morning & the Regulars Did/fired one hundred & Seven great/guns but Did not Cill none/of us but one of their/bealls went up into Cornel/bruer Rigment & went/threw one tent & took a Dish/out of a mans hand but/Did not heart any of us/

(page 54)Sept ye 24 Sunday nothing strange/to day only we went to/meting/Seton ye 25 This Day our men gave the/Regulars five guns/Sept ye 26 Nothing Strange this Day/only last night our men took/one of the Regulars horses Stephen/Halord was one that took the/horse & this day John Ferguson/& Johnathan walton (?) Came to our/Company at Roxbury/Sept ye 27 Nothing strang this morning/no firen to Day yesterday/our men come back that/went to Som of the Islands/& they took Some Cows & Some/horses/Sept ye 28 Nothing Strange this/morning only we have to/go on the preade at four/a clock in the after noon/& we go on the larm post/at the gun firen/

(page 55)Sept ye 29 This Day I went on fetog/and Leftenent hambleton/and James mac mulen no firen/this fore noon/Sept ye 30 This morning the Regulars/Did fire verrey Smartly................/../ but then thay../ ....just before/October ye 1 Sunday nothing Strange/to Day more than usel/Octo ye 2 This morning all genrel/Thomas brigade was rele/ved from all gard/for to pass muster Some/went on the preade by/eight but we was ordred to/be on by Seven aclock/we Stayd on the point/till eleven a clock & was/ordred to be on the preade/by two in order to pass muster/

(page 56)Oct ye 3 This Day John ferguson/and John Hamblton/went home & Nothing/Strange to Day only we/past muster this Day/Oct ye 4 This Day I went on/genrels Thomas gard/nothing Strange to dey/Oct ye 5 Nothing Strange to Day September ye 3 I and five/more put in two Dollars/for a watch & husled for/it & wenned it/Oct ye 6 This morning our men/fired one great gun & then/the Regulers begin to fier/& they fired one hundred/and od & they Shot one/mans arm of he belong/to Corl bruer Rigment/and to Capt angels Comp/and the Regulars Cilled/two Cows this man that/had his arm Shot of the/Doctor has Cut it of/

(page 57)Octo ye 7 This morning I went/on the fetege Down at/the lower fort/and this fore noon their/went out two

Ships/last night the Rifle men/went and fired on the/Regulars Senturs/Octo ye 8 Sunday this morning is a/weet Day Nothing more Strange this morning/last night one of the Regulars/Run away and he informs us that/our men Cilled one Corprill/one privit this was last friday when/thay fired/Oct ye 9 This morning one of the/Rifle men was whipt/39 Strips & Drumed out/of the Camps this was for/Steeling & Desarton/last night one of the/Regulars Swom out/

(page 58)From Boston to Roxbury/Camps & another Sot out/with him & the floting/took him/Oct ye 10 This day genrel gage/Sot Sail for Inglang/nothing Strange more/to day/Octo ye 11 This Day David Cannedy/went home upon furlow/and I went as far as/water town with him/Octo ye 12 Nothing Strange this/Day only garding &/exsersiseing & going/on the larm post/Octo ye 13 Nothing Remarkeble/this morning as yet/Octo ye 14 Satter Day last night/one of Capt Langdons/men was took a going/

(page 59)In to Boston & is put/under gard he belong/to Cornel Dannelson Rigment/Octo ye 15 Sunday as you may Say/Some went to meeting/& Some went to play/& Some went to eating/Octo ye 16 Nothing Strange to day/only we Drew provishons/a little after the/morning gun was fired So no more/as yet/Oct ye 17 This Day the Regulars Sent/out a flag a truse into Rox/bury but what news I dont/know yet this night about/tenn of the clock/our men Com Down with/two flooting battera in to/the bay & fired at the Ship/& thay fired about twenty/great guns & our men Split/one of the Cannon & Cilled/two men & wounded Seven/

(page 60)our men Shot the Smartly/guns that evry I Did hear/the Regulars Did not fier/one gun/Oct ye 18 This Day I mounted the/main gard & we had no/firen this Day So no more/Octo ye 19 This morning is a weet/Day/Octo ye 20 This day is a verrey weet/day & this morning about/fore a Clock the Regulars/Did Come up to the line/and fired about twelve/Small arms & Shot one/of our men threw his hat/but did not heart him/nor non of the least of/our men/last night two Run away/from Boston one was a/girl Drest in men aparel/thay went out a fishing/& Run on to Doggester point/

(page 61)Octo ye 21 Nothing Strange to Day/as yet only it is a verrey/wet Day Capt ferguson/Came to the Camps the 20th/Instent/Oct ye 22 Sunday this Day I went/on fetege & this Day/Sergent nut got a Dischary/from the army/Octo ye 23 This Day Sergent nut/Sot of for home/yesterday their come out/Listen orders for to list/for one year/Oct ye 24 This Day was put in/another Corprel in/Capt ferguson Company/we put in gorge Black/Octo ye 25 This Day I went on our/quarter gard-This Daybeing/the

kings Cenuhon Day/the Regulars Did fier from/all the Ships in the harber/

(page 62)Octo ye 26 Nothing new nor Strange to Day as yet/Oct ye 27 Nothing Strange to/Day only garding &/exerciseing/Octo ye 28 This Day I went on/main gard & this day/John Knox Came to our/barricks at Roxbury/and this Day Joams Canbel/& David Canbel & Levi Pean/went home/Octo ye 29 Nothing Strange to Day as/yet October ye 28 this day/one of the Regulars Senture/Run away to Cambridge/Octo ye 30 No Remarkable news/this Day as yet/Octo ye 31 This morning their/Came a learge flock of/wild geese threw the/

(page 63)Camp at Roxbury &/their was a great many of/Small arms fired at them/but Did not Cill any of/them and this Day John/Knox went home So no/more/~~Sept~~ Nov ye 1 This morning we Received/one months pay/~~Sept~~ Nov ye 2 This Day David Kennedy/Came to the armey again/& Samuel Boys & John Blair/Came with him & this Day/I went to Cuting wood for/the armey wee went to/new town about Seven mile/of Roxbury/~~Sept~~ Nov ye 3 This Day is a verrey weet/Day no news to Day/only garding & exerciseing/& going on the lara post/& C/

(page 64)~~Sept~~ Nove ye 4 Nothing Strange to Day/this Day Solomon Brown/and oliver Knox Came to/Roxbury Camps with a/waggon load of butter/~~Sept~~ Nove ye 5 This Day John Blair/took Stephen Stow s place/and this day being the/powder plot Day all the/Ships in the harber Did/fier thay fired a vast/many Cannon/~~Sept~~ Nove ye 6 This Day David Cannedy/went home he got Saml/Boys to take his place &/Stephen Stow went this/Day & this day I was on/fotenge at the upper/fort/~~Sept~~ Nove ye 7 This Day is a verrey/weet day nothing Strange/this Day their Came a/

(page 65)flock of wild gees & their/was a great many guns/fired but I beleve their/was non Cilled/Nov ye 8 Nothing Strange to Day/this Day John wheeler got/a furlow to go to Blanford/Nov ye 9 This day is a weet day/this Day Capt ferguson and/I went Down into the main Street to get a house/to live in But Could not/See any fit to live in/This day between twelve and two/the Regulars fired from their/flooting battors at Charlstown/Side & landed a great many of/boots on letchmore point &/the Small arms went verrey/fast & our men fired the/Cannon from prospick hill/Nove ye 10 This day I went on the/main gard & this Day Solomon/Brown & oliver Knox/went home & took the/

(page 66)The hatter & his family/to Blanford & this Day/James Stewart & John/wheeler went home upon/furlow thay had 15 Days/Nov ye 11 This morning I Com of/main gard nothing Remark/able as yet/this day we moved into barrick/Down at the main gard at ye/left hand as you go

Down &/we had the two Room at &/the Seventh tack of Chimneys/Nove ye 12 Sunday morning we went up/to the old Barn & got Some/Brakefast & Some wood & then Came to the Barricks/Nove ye 13 Nothing Strange to Day/only thay begin to/list men for to Stay one year So no more/

(page 67)Novr ye 15 This Day thay are/listing men & nothing/Strange to Day/Nove ye 16 Nothing Strang to Day/ only last night their/Run away two Regulars/from Boston to Roxbury/Camps So no more/Nov ye 17 Nothing Strange only listing/men for one year/Nov ye 18 This Day the offers are about/listen men nothing Strange/to Day only garding and/exersiseing/Nov ye 19 Nothing Strange to Day/ only garding & feteging/Nov ye 20 This Day Timothy Blair/ and Spanser Stewart/Bought a monkey or a/Jack all & had him for/a Show & made about/a Doler this day & had/But one Coppers for a/Site/

(page 68)November/ye 21 Nothing Strange to/to Day only garding &/fetegeing no more Larm/post only as the picket/ takes at five a Clock in/the morning but the/picket Dont Stan Sentury/& their is an olterashing/in the main gard/ & this eving their fell/a Small Snow/Novem ye 22 Dewty verrey heard at/present/Novem ye 23 This Day is thanksgiven/Day & last night I was/on picket & to I went/on main gard/Novem ye 24 This day their Came/in to Boston harbor/eight prety large Ships/Novem ye 25 This day Cornel woobers/Rigmt moved into Barricks/at the left hand of the/main gard/

(page 69)This Day our men is Cut/ing Down the appels trees/and laing them on the Bank/along by the mash to Stop/the enemies & they are laing/the appels trees around the/fort at the left hand of/the main gard/we expect to be turned/out of our barricks again/we was ordred to move out/by munday/Nove ye 26 Sunday nothing Strange/this morning this Day James/Stewart & John Wheeler/Came to Capt fergusons Company/from on furlow/Nove ye 27 Monday no olterashens to/Day we have to Send two on/picket two on main gard/two on fetege one on quarter/gard/Nov ye 28 This Day I went on main/gard & it was a verrey/weet night & verrey Bad/

(page 70)Nove ye 29 This morning I Came/of main gard & this Day/wee moved into the Barricks/at the Right hand of the/main gard &C/Nove ye 30 This Day being the last/ Day of November So one/month will Set us free/Decem ye 1 This Day I & John Wheeler/went on fetege & we took/it for our turner to go on/evry Day this day we worked at/ the new fort as we go to Brook/line fort/Decem ye 2 This Day I went on fetege/and this day their was Some/firen of Cannon Down at/the Casel but I Dont no/what the firen ment/this night about Sun Down/their Came into Boston har/bor a party large Ship/Decem ye 3 Sunday this morning/

was met to go on fetege/but didnot go by Reason/of the weet/

(page 71)December/ye 4 monday this day I went/on fetege & leftenant hamb/elton & John wheeler Nothing/Strange/ Decer ye 5 This day I went on fetege/last night their was Som/firen Seen at Cambridge/of Small arms/Decem ye 6 Nothing Strange to Day/only fateging & garding/Decem ye 7 This day we finished/the fort at the Crick/as we go to Brookline fort/& one of the men that/worked font Cilled a muth/gouch (sic) & Shot Sevrel time/more/Decem ye 8 Nothing Strange to/Day only this night/we had fore worned for/picked to night & two/for fetege/Decem ye 9 This Day we worked at/the magaene fort this/night I anointed for the Itch/

(page 72)December/ye 10 Sunday I went on/fettegue at the upper/fort this day the Conet/ticuts was Discharged &/a great part Sot of for/home & this day a great/many millishon Came into/Roxbury for to make the/Conetticuts Room good/Decem ye 11 This Day I went on/fategue at the upper/fort the malishia is/Coming in verrey fast/Decem ye 12 This Day I went on/fetegue & it was a verrey/Cold Day & this Day their/was a Cort marchel/held at Capt fergusons/House upon one Derrick/this day John watson &/William Rowson Came to/our Barricks/

(page 73)December ye 13 Nothing Strange to/Day only gardon & fetegeing/I go on fetegue evry Day/Decem ye 14 Nothing Strange/to day only the/melishia is Coming in/evry Day verrey ~~Day~~ fast/Decem ye 15 Nothing Strange to Day/Decem ye 16 This day their went out/of Boston Nine Ships & eight/Smaller one Came in/Decem ye 17 This day the man of war/that lies in Charlstons/ferrey fired on our men/on Lechmore point that was/intrenchen & they threw Some/bums from Charlston on/Boston Side & our men Shot/from Cobbels hill at the/Ship & Shot verrey Close/Decem ye 18 This Day the ship left the/bay against Charlston ord/this Day the Regulers Did/throw Some Shells at/Cobbels hill & Some Connon/

(page 74)Last night our men/went in order to blow up/Some of the Ships but/Did not accomplish their/Disine & thay threw bums/all night by turns/Decem ye 19 This morning their being/but one Colled for fetegue/I Did not go So John wheeler/went So I Did Do Som/washing/Decem ye 20 This Day I was on fetegue/at the magaene fort &/at was a verrey Cold/Day & this day the Regulars/threw six seven bums/from the north fortificati/on at Boston & Some Cannon & Shot one Cannon/bunkers hill/and this day we had orders/to prendo before the barracks to See who will Stay the/other month & the month of Janury/

(page 75)Decem ye 21 This Day I Did not go on/fetegue &

this Day Cornel/Timothy Dannielson Rigment/mustred before the Barricks/at the line at the Rite/hand of the main gard how/to se who will Stay the/month of Janury & we/turned out twelve men/James Stewart Sergent and/Jonathan Bridgom Sergent &/Moses Ker Corprul and/Jorge Black Corprel and/William mitchel & Joel/white Timothy Blair/Alexandrew morrison and/william Linsey and Samuel/Dole James Savage/ Decem ye 22 This Day I went on/fetegue and it was a verrey/Cold Day & this Day the/bay was all most froze/over but no Snow as yet/

(page 76)and this Day the Regulars/Did fier Some from bunker/hill to our men/Decem ye 23 This Day I went to/Cambridge & their I See/the was like Stores that/our privoteears took from/the Regulars & I See the/brass mor-tar Called the/Congress & the ammonishun/waggon & feels peses &/balls & bums Shells/and this day the Regulars/fired Some Shots from/bosten & Some from bunker/hill this night John Gibbs/Came to our barricks to See/arney/Dec ye 24 This day is a verrey snow/a Day the Snow out of/the northeast & it Clea/red up the Same night/

(page 77)December ye 25 This Day was Crismas/and I went up to parkers/about tenn of the Clock/in the morning & Came/home about Sun Down/and we had a verrey/high go in the barricks/this night in our/Room & Capt Bells/Room Dec ye 26 this Day I went/on fetegue Cleaning out/the Snow in the forts &/a verrey Cold Day it/was the Coldest Day we/had this year/Dec ye 27 This Day their was two/men went on fetegue/out of Capt fergusons/Company & I and John/wheeler went Cleaned out/one fort & got home by twelve a Clock/

(page 78)December ye 28 This Day I went to/milton & Tim-othy Blair/& John Crooks went with/me we went in order to/git Some paper but did/not get eny & we See/them Citchen ton Ged/and John Crook and I/went on bord of a Sloop/and veued it and then/Returned back to Roxbury/and we got no paper/for their was non/and this Day our Lefti/one months pay and this/Day Capt ferguson went/to water town to git our/Cost money he got/the money and he payed/most all of the men of/the Same night/

DIARY OF JEHIEL STEWART-PART II

With the Massachusetts Troops at Ticonderoga and Crown Point and on Lake Champlain in the Summer and Fall of 1776

See Foreword to Part I

Transcribed January, 1954, by Robert L. Steenrod,

Chicago, Illinois.

(page 1)Jehiel Stewart his Bok/June ye 29 this day I made
a lottera/July ye 3 this Day Joseph Baird/went home and
Jams mac mullon/took his place/July ye 16 this Day Lou-
tenent/hamblton Com back to us again and/David knox Com
to take oliver knox/s pace & John knox Com to take/Sam-
uel knox place & Sergent But/Came to our Company/July ye
31 this day Savege took one/gun & one pare of britches/

(page 2)July ye 15D 1776/this Day I Inlisted with/Capt
John Ferguson to go/to Cannedy & we are to/have Seven
pounds bounty/and two Dollars for finding/our blankets
and one Dollar/for finding our guns when we/pass muster/
July ye 22-1776 this Day I and Some more/ennoculated for
the Small/pox/__________/Sept ye 4-1776 For the Nor en
armey/This Day I march with/Capt Ferguson of Blanford and/
Leut hamblton of granvile wee/marched with a part of the/
Compny about 55 and the Rest/is to march this Day week/
and this day we marched to Bac/et to Landlords porters
and/Loged all night/Sept 5 This morning I took Selvnes/is
hors and Rode to Lanlord/plumbs in heartwood 9 mils/

(page 3)and got Dinner & travled/to pitsfield & loged at
Lanlord/Casons and/Sept 6 This morning we travled/to
Lainsborought & got/brakefast at Lanlord/hobbel and then
travled/to williams town & loged/all night We loged at a
privet/house Just by lanlord Strattons/Sept 7 This morn-
ing we Sot out/for Benington & got in/about the middle
the after/noon & Stayd all night/Sept 8 Sunday this
morning it/was Som what Rainey and/this day william mit-
chel/left us and went home he/Sot of for home about one/
a Clock & this Day we Drew/five Days provishons to take/
us to Skeensborough & we/Sold 110 pounds of beef for/two
pence per pound this/Day we Did not march/any/

(page 4)Sept 9 This morning we pat in/our under offersers
& marched/into Sharkburg & made/a holt/Then we travled to
allin/ton & put out for all/night this town is 15 mils/
from Benington/Sept 10 This morning Capt Ferguson/John
Ferguson & John Knox and/I left the Cart & Sot out for/
Rupert & we went into/Sunderland & got Brakefast/and then
we travled to man/field to Lanlords powel and then/took
Some Refreshment/then travled to Doset to Lan/lord kents
& then we Sot/for Reubens nobels & got/their about one
our after/Dark/Sept 11 This Day we Sot out in/order to
meet the Cart/and we meet the Cart/

(page 5)and we travled 9 mils/out & in out of our/way we
meet the Company/at Lanlords Smitch in New/port and took
Dinner/at this place all the/Commishners & our paid/a
bool of toddy for Riding/the Jack ass threw the/Company
this night our/Company got into a Confounded/frollick at
lanlord harmons/and about two a Clock thay/Sent the Drom
and fife and/a Drove of the Solders to lan/lord Smitch

for the Capton/and the Rest of the Solders/to Com to the Rest of the/Company and thay Shot/and had a Confounded/frolick/Sept ye 12 This morning we Sot/out & Came to pollick/

(page 6)thence we travled to the/upper part of Pollec & took/Dinner & I Stayd all night/Sept 13 This morning we travled/to granvle and got brake/fast and then we travled/into Skeensbrough to the/first we got in about/one a Clock heare I eat Som/of mi one Dinner/Sept 14 This Day we marched to/Skeens to the landing and/went abrd of two batters/and about half way tom (?) Jacobs/had a fit and wee went/a Shore and the Doctor/bleed him and this night/we went a Shoare about/half after nine and a weet/night wee had on it and/we baked up our flower/and eat brak fast and/this night wee got with/in about tenn mils of ty/

(page 7)Sept ye 15d 1776/Sunday this morning the/wind favred us wee put/up a blanket and Set/Sail and got up to the/mills above ty we got/heare about twelve a/Clock and our men went/Rite of to Draw Some pro/vishons/Sept 16 This Day we went to/fixing to make Some/barricks and we got/Som timber/Sept 17 This morning we had orders/to preade but the Rain did/Stop us-It is genrels orders/that no bills Shall pass/but Contineltels this Seems/to makes a good deel of/a Rupter in the Camps/this night nine of our/Company and I was one/went & took a good Drink/

(page 8)of flip and it Rained/Some this night but no grate/Sept 18 This morning Some what/Clouday So we went to/work at our Barrck/Sept 19 Nothing Strange to Day as/yet this night we had a larm/and we turned out on the pre/ade and Drew six Cattridges/and this Day I was worned on/fetege but their was ten/men worned in our Rigment/to go a Scout next morning/and I took the Skout and andr/ew henry was worned on/fetegue/Sept 20 This morning I went out/in the Skouting party and/we went of Jest as the day/broke and got in the Sun/two ours high and Lew/Ston had the Command of/the Skout/

(page 9)Sept 21 This morning I went/out in the Skouting/party we went out an/hour before Day and it/Rained verrey hard and/we Did not go verrey far/and this Day I bought/eight pounds of Chees/Sept 22 This morning I went/out a Skouting but maid/no Discovery this Sabeth/we went to meeting/Sept 23 This morning we went on/the larm post a houar be/fore Day/Sept 24 This morning I went a/Skout this morning and/this day we had orders to/go a Skout fore Days/and we went to ty and/Drew provishens fore Days/Skouting we Drew three/Salt meet and one Days/fre pound point of Rum/

(page 10)Sept 25 This Day Capt Ferguson/went head of the

four Days/Skoutin we had about 123/in the party and we Camp/ed by a little brook and made/Some hemlock bowbouncis and/Camped Down/Sept 26 This Day we marched on/our Jerney and we travled/over Some bad mountains and/we Strok the lake 3½ above/Crownpoint and then we/Stroke of to the mountains/again & Came to the Crosh/of two large brooks and/Campt Down/Sept 27 This morning we Sot out/to go Down the lake and Come/to the lake about 8 or 9 mils/be low Crown point then we/Came up the lake to Crown/point mills their we Came/

(page 11)to our investėads and I and/five more bought a quarter/a hundred of flower and bak/ed it up and we bought Seven/pounds of pork we gave six/pence a pound for the pork/and one Doller for the flower/and then we took boots and/went to Crown point and Stade all night/Sept 28 This Day we Sot out for/to Com to the Camps and got/in about the Sun an hour/high and Drew our fetege/Rum/Sept 29 Sunday this day it Raind/and had a wet night/Sept 30 This Day I went a hunt/ing at whorfield and whor/field Shot at two Ducks but/Did not heart them/

(page 12)October ye 1 This morning we/went on the larm post/and after we Com of we/had prayers/Oct 2 This Day Capt Ferguson went/aboard of one of the Rogalles/with 47 white men and/about 40 Indens to go Down/to the fleet and then to go a/Shoar in order to Skout/Capt Ferguson had the Com/mand of the Skout and the/most of us went without/any brakefast and we went/a bord about 12 a Clock and/histed Sails put out all the/oars and they fired all the/guns aboard and we Drew one/Days alowance we Drew flower/in Stad of bread and we was/forst to make Some Do Boys/and Boile them with Some/meet and we eat about/Sun Down/

(page 13)and our Rogalles Run a/ground and we had Bad work/to git of and after we got/of we went Down aganst/Crown point but we Com/by the other Rogallow a ground/we Com to Crownpoint about/twelve a Clok and Cast anker/Octo 3 This morning we Sent ye/boat back to See what Com/of the other Rogallow and She/got of and Came Down to us/Just before Sun Set and we/Draw no Bread yet Sergent/Cambel was put under gard/for Refuson to take flower/but he got free in about/an hour & we are forst to/boile Do Boys as yet and Drink/lake worter we Draw Salt/pork and pees to Day/Octo 4 This Day we are forst to/lie at anker for we have/

(page 14)head wind and we lie a/bout 5 or six mils below/Crownpoint and the other/Rogallow in behind us out/of Site/Oct 5 This Day we lay at anker/for we had head wind &/this day Some of our offiser/went a Shoare & bought/a pig/Oct 6 This morning about fore/a Clock thay histed

Sail/and we had a fine wind/and about two a Clock we/got to the fleet and when/we Came in and fired a Round/and the admerl fired a Round/~~This morning~~ we went a/Shoare on a Island all the/Skouting party and we/maid us some Brish huts/and Camped Down that night/Oct 7 This Day we went a Board/and Drew two Days alowence/of provishens and Rum/

(page 15)but we have no Deuty/to do as yet all we Do is/ to Draw meet and flower/and bake and eat/Octo 8 last night we had a/verrey weet night/nothing Strange to Day/ We Dont know what/whot we Shall be Called/for yet/Oct 9 This Day we went a/bord of the fleet and/Drew one barrel of pork/and a barrel of flower and/Six bushels of portatos/and this Day we had orders/to make a paddle to/evry man/Octo 10 This Day we had orders/to make a paddle to a man/Last night I and about 17/more went of to git a/barch bark Cono that an/

(page 16)Inden left up a River/and we went to the/River which was about/Six mils and we went/up the River about three/mils and we got benight/ed for we went of about/ Sun two hours high which/was a verrey Short time/to go So far and we got in/betwicks nine and tenn a/Clock at night/Octo 11 This Day about Seven/a Clock in the morning/ we had alarm that the/Regulars fleet was Coming/on us and the Skouting party/was Sent to the wes part/of the Island to See which/way the fleet was a going/and we Retreted to our fleet/wheare we went abord of/the fleet wheare we was/Stachned on the qorter/Decks when about tenn/

(page 17)A Clock the firen begun/and the Saveg Skooner/ Run a ground and our/men Jumped over bord and/Swom a Shoar and the Reg/ulars borded her and fired/from her to our fleet & the/battle was verrey hot on/both Sids & one of the Reg/ulars Skooners Came up/verrey bold and the bat/tel was verrey hot & we/Cut her Rigen most all/away & bored her threw and/threw & Shee was forst to/tac of & the Cannon balls &/grape Shot flew verrey thick & I beleve wee had/a great many Cilled and/I was abord of the hospit/tele Sloop and thay broug/ht the wounded abord of/ us the Dockters Cut/

(page 18)of great many legs and/arms and I See Seven men/ threw over bord that died/with their wounds while/I was abord and about Sun/Down the firen Sesed and/we had orders to Set Sail/when it was Dark and/try to git threw the Regu/lars fleet for thay was betw/icks us and home So we/ histed Sails & put all our/oars & maid all the Speed we/ Could & thay Did not gave/us one gun nor we Did not/fier any at them and thank/mary we Did not Recive/any Dammage to our Sloop/nor men So we got thrw/threw the fleet verrey/Safe but we Run a groud/but got of without much/Dif-

klea and we Sailed all/

(page 19)Night and Roade So we/thought we was Safe/Octo 12 This morning we had/a Stronge head wind but/we sailed all Day but/maid but little head this/morning we was got in/the wide lake-Some of/our fleet lay at anker/Octo 13 This morning about Sun/an hour high we See the/Regulars fleet in Site of us/following us So we manned/all our oars with three men/to an oar and the geurels/boat came up and ordred us/to make all the Speed we/Could to ty & all the others/Ships to Stop which thay/did and about nine a Clock/the Regulars begin to fier/on Some of our fleet and the/battel begun verrey hot/

(page 20)And Some of the Fleet was/forst to Run aground and/Jump over bord and blow/up the Ship and genrel/worterbury was taken and/genrel arnel Run a ground/and three morre & blew up/their Ships and Came by land/and we Came by Croun point/and thay Sot it on fier and/left it and So our ospitel/got into ty about the mid/Del the after noon & their/was fourteen of the Skouting/party Came in the ospittle/Oct 14 our Capton is not got in/yet but the men Com in/Skatron-their is but/forur of the fleet Came in/ out of Sixteen/Oct 15 Nothing verrey Strange/this Day only this night we/was ordred on the larm post/

(page 21)And we Stayd about an/hour & half then we was/ ordred to go to hour barricks/and be Redy at a minuts/ wornen but we Keeped a/part of our Company their/for a gard all night/Octo 16 our men is not got/back from the battel/at the bay of malcoar/at yet-all the Indens is got in/but Six/Oct 17 This morning their was/orders that all that turned/out to prayars Should have/a Dram our Capt is not/got in yet but we live/in hopes he will got to Day/but we Dont Know/this Day about four a Clock/two of the Skout Came in/and thay Say thay went a/Shoar with him and thay/got parted with him in/the night and thay Say/

(page 22)Thay was on an Island &/these that Came home got/an old boat and Came of/and thay Say he intened to/ Keep away from the lake/and thay Dont Dispute but/he will Come home/Oct 18 This Day is a weet Day/and this morning their was/a party Sent of to Cut Down/all the bridges between ty/and Crownpoint So the/enimis may not git along/their artillerry by land &/this night I went on picket/gard & a weet night we had/of it/Oct 19 This morning Some of the/main gard got under gard/for being blamed for taking/Some flower out of the Stoears/and this morning their was/a man whiped thirty/Strips for Disarshon and/this night we had orders to/fier of all the guns that/

(page 23)Could not be Drew and/all the men on the hill/ was Drew up in a line and/fired at the word of Command/

and one man Split his gun/and another had his gun go of/ when was Drawing his Charge/and blew his hand all to pecses/and all the men fird at ty/and mount independence that/Could not Draw their Chearges/and thay fired the Cannon/and Cleared all out to be in/good order for we expect the/Enimies in a few Days for/thay are at Crown point/and two more of the Skouts/is Com in & thay Say thay/parted with Capt Ferguson/yesterday & he went toword/ St Johns with about 17 for/he Said that was the Rite/ way home for he was lost/for it was Clouddy and fogga/

Oct 20

(page 24)Nothing Strange this morn/ing only fine weather for/the Season we all go on/fetege evry Day/we are giten in pork and/flower and worter in to our/fort/Octo 21 This Day I went on feteg/over the lake on the moun/tian Cutin Cart tongues and/Hextrees-and this night/Capt Ferguson & Timothy/and asa Blair & adom Blair/and Sergant John Blair/ Archebel Black and/Joseph gricel and Corprel/Thomas Smith and John/Lucoar got in from the/Skout and all hearty only/thay Left James moars at/orter Crick/

(page 25)Oct 22 Nothing Strange this/morning this night it is/Reported that the Indens/Gilled one man & took two/ prisners betwixt ty mills &/Lake Jorge Landen thay Say/ he was found with a tom/mahoak ticken in his head/Oct 23 Deuty is verrey heard at/the present we have to/go on Deuty every other day/and this night I went on the/picket gard & this night Stephen/Ballord & I was Seeing to the/ Bill that two men agoing/to take from a negro man/Oct 24 This I Came of picket/and our ofsers took all/the Company that would/turn out Down to the grog/Shop and treted them with/what we would Drink/and this night Sun an half/hour high Some ofisers from/

(page 26)Ty Came to our incamp/ment & Shot three guns &/ Cornel Brewer Sent out a/party of men to take them &/thay got thier nams and let/them go/Oct 25 Nothing Strange to Day/as yet-this after noone we/ordred on fetege all that was/fit for Deuty and this night/Capt Ferguson orders to Dis/Charge two out of the Compa/ny the two Sickest/Oct 26 This morning Abnor Cochran/and gibens got a Discharge/ and this night the picket/was worned on the Sun an/hour high and we Drew/Some more buck Shot/and this night their was/a Skout Sent out and/thay went out about 12/a Clock and got in about/3 and Discovred a party of/

(page 27)Indens the Skout went/out and in threw the picket/Oct 27 This morning we had an/a larm and the Drums beet/to arms and thay would not/let the picket Com of/So we had to Say till eight/a Clock and this morning/Capt Ferguson went out/with a nother Skout &/made a Discover of Some/Indens & he got in about/two a Clock/Oct 28 This morning we had orders/to go on the larm post/verrey arley

and about twelve/a Clock we was larmed to/our larm post and then Son/had orders to Retreet from/the hill mount hope to ty/and their was an 160 Sent/of for a Civren prty/

(page 28)and we had tenn out of/Capt Fergusons Company &/I was one of the 10 and we/marched into the woods &/I was one of the Small par/ty to Stand as a pard to the/main body and we Stood till/after Sun down & then we/had orders to go to the main/body & then we soon had orders/to go to mount hope again/by Some of our party See 7/Indens & one Cannaden So we/Returned to our barricks/Oct 29 This morning we Send/out Skouts & have orders to/be Redy at a Short notos/this Day I went on fetege and/loadin the boats of provishens/that we loaded in the larm/to Carry to ty on the larm/and this night we had orders/to one half to keep awake/& the other half to Sleep/

(page 29)Oct 30 Nothing Strange this/morning as yet-the melishea/is Coming verrey fast their/is four or five Rigments got/into mount Independent/Oct 31 It is a weet and fogey/morning but Dont Rain much/as yet-about ten a Clock the/Sun Shined out/and this Day their was a/Cort marchel held at Capt/Ferguson barricks and Capt/Ferguson was the presedent/of Said Cort marchel/this Day we had orders for/every mass to Cleene the/preade before his one barrick/Nov 1 This Day I and E. whorfield/and E Spalmon and Jorge Black/Sot out to go a hunting and/Just as we out of the Breast/work we met Some men/that was out giting wood/and Said thay See 3 or 4 Indens/about 50 Rods from the Brest/work and we hunted till/

(page 30)about three a Clock but/See no game-and this night/I was worned on the quarter/gard to Reinforse it but I/Did not go on for after that/I was worned on the teems/gard So no more for this Day/Nov 2 This morning the ground/was verrey heard it has not/been So heard froos this Season/this Day I went on the teems/gard Where thay was Draw/ing logs for the Saving of/bords this night Capt/Ferguson Sot of a Skout/for three Day thay Sot out/about tenn a Clock/Nov 3 Sunday this morning we/Recived one months pay this/morning Capt henry Came to/mount hope and he brought/me a letter that Came from Selvnes Stewart/this morning Isac Chapmon/Died who belonged to our Company/

(page 31)we hear that the Regulars/has left Crownpoint we/by Some of the Skout that/has Come in thay Say the/Snow is over Shoes at Crown/point-it is good weather/for the Season/Nov 4 Monday fine weather only/Some what Cold but verrey/plesent for the Season/this morning Capt Ferguson/and all the Skout Com in/that went to Crownpoint/thay Say the Kings troops/is left that place/Nov 5 This morning all the Sick/is giting Discharges to go/home this morning tow of owar/Company went out and/Cilled Some

[illegible]

bars and I went/out and fetched it in/Nov 6 Nothing Strange to Day only it/is verrey Smokey wether/Nov 7 This Day I went on quorter/gard and this Day Some of/

(page 32)The wrifle men Came/into our Camps and begin/to fier and the quarter gard/had orders to go and take/them up and put them/under gard and we went/and thay would not be/taken and we Sent to/the Cornel and the Capt/of the wrifle men went/to the Cornel and Setted/the matter So thay did not/go under gard/and this night all the/Rigment was ordred on the/preade and thay went and/tuck about 40 Jersey blews/and an ofsers that Came/to Disstroy/our Sutlers/Stoars and Some of the/Rigment had to Stay out/all night to keep gard for/feeare thay would Come/back So no more/

(page 33)Nov 8 This morning I went/over to mount indepen/Dent to See Some of our/towns people that Came/in the milisha from Blan/ford/Nov 9 This Day good many of/of our towns people Came/from mount independent/that Came up in the mi/lisha and we had a verrey/high go and this night we/had Some men Sent to/Lake Jorge for provishens/Nov 10 This morning william/Henyy went home and/Willm Mitchel tuck/his place and this night/I went on picket gard/So no more for Sunday we/Draw Salt provishens now/Drawed Salt Beef two tims/

(page 34)Nov 11 This morning I Came of/picket gard this day our/mass turned out and got/a fine Stock of wood and/looks likly for a longe Storm/Nov 12 This Day we went to ty/to Draw provishens but did/not git none & we Came/back to mount hope and/Drew Some pork and flower/Nov 13 This morning I went a/hunting an I See three Dews/but did have a Chace to/git a Shot/Nov 14 This morning the Sick/in our Company is giting Discharges to go home &/this morning their a party/going out into the woods to/pick up Cattel that is/Strayed away/Nov 15 This Day it Snow Some/but not much and/this Day two Rigment went/

(page 35)Home for thay was Discharged/and this Day Some of our/Company went a hunting/Nov 16 I went on fetege lead/ing boats to take to lake/Jorge and this Day Jorge/Black & Corprel Smith/and Sexton & James moore/Cilled a buck/Nov 17 Sunday Nothing new/nor Strange to Day/this night we had orders/for one 100 men to go to Crown/point for to git Some Brick/Nov 18 This morning the men/Sot of to go to Crownpoint/and thay Stayed till night/at ty and then Came/back and had orders to/march at the gun firen/and it is genrely Reported/that we Shall be Dismised/in a Day or two/

(page 36)Nov 19 This night we had/orders for to turne out/twelve men to morrow/morning at eight a Clock/and to

have their provishens/Cuked but wheir thay/are to go we Dont know/Nov 20 This Day the Jerseys blews/abused Some of our men at/the mills thay wounded/Some of our men verrey bad/with their Cut laches/Nov 21 Nothing Strange to day/only garding and exersising/Nov 22 This morning the hole/Rigment was turned out/on the grand preade to/ heare genrels orders it was/that if any Soulder Should/ fier in or about the Camps/Should Recive a 100 Strips/ at the head of the Rigment/

(page 37)By Cornel wine order/now Chefe Commander/Nov 23 This Day Some of our/Sick went home Corprel/Samuel Dunn went to/take Care of them/Nov 24 Sunday this Day it is/a verrey weet Day and/men is agoing home verrey/fast good many went/home to day/Nov 25 This Day David Boies/Came to our Camps for to/halp Joel his Brother home/but he was gone before/and he Returned and/Timothy Blair with/him thay went by the/way of Caselton/this morning 50 men went/ to fort Jorge for boats for/

(page 38)The Rigment to Cross by/the way of forte Jorge/ Nov 26 this morning a party/was agoing home but we/was Disapointed for want/of boats/Nov 27 This morning we had orders/for to go ancy way we had/anind Some gin in to go by/Independent and meet the/Rest of the Company at/Alboney we hant orders to/march yet/Nov 28 This morning we had/orders to march for home by/the way of lake Jorge & we/Sot out at the gun firen &/we beet Sennel in the/morning and we travled to/Lake gorge Laning & we/went on bord of a bat too/about tenn of a Clock &/we fired verrey plenty and/we Came about 3 or 4/

(page 39)By Sabethday point and/went a Shoar on a Island/ about 4 a Clock and Stayed/till the moon Rose and/Cornel bruer Came a Shoar/Soon after and he Sot of/Some before we did and/after the moon Rised we/Sot of and Came with/ in about 5 mils of fort/Jorge and went a Shoar/and Stayed till Day Light/Nov 29 This morning we Sot of/and Came to fort Jorge Sun/about an houer high/and then we Sot of and Came/to forte adword and Stayed/all night/Nov 30 This Day we Came to/Sorrtoga & Crosed the River/and Loged in Some barrick/and we Drew two Days/of provishens/

(page 40)December ye 1/This morning we Sot of/and travled to half moon/and loged at the widdow/pepels and we had Some/hrst to pudon and butter/milk for Supper/Dec 2 This morning we Sot out/and Came to the ferrey at/the looer half moon and then/we Came to the New/Sitty at Lanlords John/Barbays and eat Dinner/and then we Came about/4 or 5 mils and Stayed/all night at Cornels/Skilers/Dec 3 This morning we Sot/out and Came 12 or 13/mils and got brakfast/then we Sot out and/Came to/

(page 41)Canterhook mills and eat/Dinner and then Sot out/and Came to wheare great/Cate lives So we travled/ about 30 mils but we/had our packs Carred in/a waggon 14 mils for one/Shillings york a peese/Dec 4 This morning we Sot out/and Came to the top of/Tuckonneck mountain &/ Loged all night at a/privet house and this/Day was a verrey weet/So we did not travel but about 17 or 18 mils/ Dec 5 This Day we Sot out/about two houers before/Day & we travled to/heuels Roots in/

(page 42)Great Barrinton and/eat brake fast and left/all hour packs and Sot/out and travled into Lanlord/peese in Blanford which/was 36 mils then I Sot/an Came to william/ michlis and Stayed all/night/Dec 6 This morning I got home/

(page 43)David Campbel Credit/by Cash___0-2-0/0-1-8/0-2-0/ Jehiel Stewart Credit/by Cash___0-1-6/Willam Mitchel Credit/by Cash___0-2-3/

(page 44)Stephen Ballard account/at moun hope L-S-d/ Detor by Cash___0-9-5-2/Credet by Cash___0-3-7-2/(total) 0-5-10-0/______/David Kenedy account/at mount hope L-S-d/ Detor by Cash___0-8-10-2/Credet by Cash___0-7-8-2/(total) 0-1-2-0/______/

(page 45)Archebel Black Detor/by Cash___0-0-6/David Kennedy Detor/for Chocklick___0-0-9/Benjamon Cantvill Credit/for fixing a hat-0-0-6/Spenser Stewart Credit/by Cash___0-0-6-/______/David Campbell Detor/by Cash___0-1-6/ (same)Credit___0-1-1-2/(same)Detor___0-0-9/(same)Credit___0-0-6/

(page 46)(same)___0-2-3/0-1-6/0-1-6/0-0-6/0-3-3/Bej Cantrell Credit/by Cash___o-5-0/0-3-0/Jehiel Stewart Credit 0-6-0/0-6-0/

(page 47)David Cambel Credit/by Cash___0-0-4-2/E. whorfield Credet/by Cash___0-1-2-2/(same)___o-o-6-2/(same) (Detor)___0-1-9/David Kennedy Detor for bread___0-0-4-2/ Spenser Stewart Detor/for bread___0-0-4-2/Archebel Black Detor/by Cash___0-0-5-2/Stephen Ballord Cridet/by Cash__ _0-2-0/David Kenedy Detor/by Cash___0-0-9/(same)___0-1-4-2/

(page 48)(same)(Credit)___0-5-0/William Mitchel Credit/ by Cash___0-0-2/(same)(Detor)___0-0-9/David Kennedy Detor/ by Cash___0-0-9/William Mitchel Detor/by Cash___0-0-9/ Samuel Dun Credet/by Cash___0-0-0/Stephen Ballord Credet/ by Cash Slewer___0-1-0/Stephen ballord Detor/for a gun wormer-0-0-6/Archebel Black Credit/by Cash___0-1-0/

(page 49)Timothy Blair Detor for/Bread one loff___oxlx6/ Samuel Bois Detor for/half loaf of Bread___0-0-9/Dann Bois Detor fpr Bread/one loaf___0-1-6/Daniel Smith Detor/

by Cash___0-1-9/David Campbel Detor/by Cash___0-1-0/ Spenser Stewart Credit/by Cash___0-0-7/Stephen Balord Credit/by Cash___0-0-7-2/John Crooks Credit/by Cash___0-1-6/

(page 50)Adom Blair Credit/by Cash___0-0-1/Spenser Stewart Detor/by Cash___0-2-7/William Henry Detor/by Cash___0x0x8/ Joel Boies Detor/by Cash___0x0x6/Stephen Balord Detor/by Cash___0-3-0/Willm Henry Credit/by Cash for Bread___0x0x3/ Reuben hecock Credit/by Cash___0x0x9/Samuel Bois Credit/ by Cash___0-1-2/David Cambel Detor/by Cash___0-0-4/ Archebel Black Credit/by Cash___0-0-7/

(page 51)worfell Credit by Cash 0x3x9/Step Ballord Detor by/Cash___0-395/Stephen Bank Craft/Detor by Cash___0x2x3/ Xachebel Stewart Detor/by Cash___0x1x7x2/William Croos Detor/by Cash___0x1x7x2/Stephen Balord Detor/by Cash___ 0-1-7-2/Eliflet worfel Detor/by Cash___0x1x7x2/Reuben hecock Detor/by Cash___0x1x7x2/Eliflet worfel Detor/by Cash___0x0x6/

(page 52)John Knox Credit/by Cash___0x0x11/whorfield Detor by Cash 0-1-2/John Knox Credit/by Cas___0x0x6/ David Kennedy Credit/by Cash___0-0-8/(same)___o-1-0/ (same)(Detor)___0-0-3/Aarchebel Stewart Credit/by Cash__ _0-0-4-2/John Knox Detor/by Cash___0x0x5/David Kennedy Credit/by Cash___0-1-0/

(page 53)Sept ye 9-1776-Sharkburg this day/wee put in the head of the/mess wee put in David Kennedy/head of the mess/worfil Detor by Cash-0x1x0/worfild Cridet by Cash___0x0x5/worfild Detor by Cash___0x0x4/Cantrell Detor by Cash 0x1x0/Step Bllard Detor by Cash-0-0-3/Crooks Detor by Cash-0-1-0/John Ferguson Credit to Cannon by/ mash for Brandy -0-5-0/John Knox Cridet by Cash-/0-3-2/ David Kennedy Detor by Cash/0-2-3/asa Blair Detor by Cash 0-0-5/worfild Detor by Cash 0-0-3/asa Blair Detor by Cash 0-0-4/

(page 54)David KennedyDetor/by Cash___0-0-8/Samuel Dun Detor/by Cash___oxox8/Step Ballord Detor/by Cash___0-0-8/ John Crooks Detor/by Cash___0-0-8/Seber Spellman Detor/ by Cash___0x0x8/Samuel Dunn Detor/by Cash___0x0x6/William Henry Detor/by Cash___0x0x6-2/David Kennedy Detor/by Cash ___0-2-8/Eliffet worfel Detor/by Cash___0x0x6/

(page 55)Jan ye 2 Day 1775/to hay for John Gibbs horse/ eight Coppers/this morning I payed one/0-1-4 for brandy/ I payed-0-0-8 for flip/I payed thre Coppers for Sider/

Harmon of Keuport has land/in Pocock for 6-6-0...../hundred/

(page 56)March 12th D 1775 this I pull/out my wrist and the 13 Day pitt/on a red Cloth and wore it till/the 16

Day of June following/August ye 27 D 177/This day william Crooks/&william Kennedy went/home from Roxbury Camps/

Jehiel Stewart/his hand writing/and his Book/price-C-1-2-2/

INDEX TO DIARY OF JEHIEL STEWART-PART II

Arnel,Gen.-20

Baird,Joseph-1
Ballard,Stephen-25,44,47,48,
49,50,51,53,54
BankCraft,Stephen-51
Barbay,Landlord John-40
Black,Archebel-24,45,47,48,50
" ,George-29,35
Blair,Adom-24,50
" ,Asa-24,53
" ,Sgt.John-24
" ,Timothy-24,37,49
Bois(Boies),Dann-49
" ,David-37
" ,Joel-37,50
" ,Samuel-49,50
Brewer(Bruer),Col.-26,39

Campbell(Cambel),David-43,
45,47,49,50
" ,Sgt.-13
Cantrell(Cantvill),Benjamin-
45,46,53
Cason,Landlord-3
Chapmon,Isac-30
Cochran,Abnor-26
Crooks(Croos),John-49,54
" ,William-51,56
" ,_____-53

Dunn,Corp.Samuel-37,48,54

Ferguson,Capt.John-2,4,10,12,
20,21,22,23,24,26,
27,28,29,31
" ,John-4,53

Gibbs,John-55
Gibens,And-26
Grisel,Joseph-24

Hamblton,Lieut.-1,2
Harmon,Landlord-5
" ,(of Keuport?)-55
Hecock,Reuben-50,51
Henry,Andrew-8
" ,Capt.-30
" ,William-33,50,54
Hobbel,Landlord-3

Jacobs,(Tom?)-6

Kennedy(Kenedy),David-44,45,
47,48,52,53,54
" ,William-56
Kent,Landlord-4
Knox,David-1
" ,John-1,4,52,53
" ,Oliver-1
" ,Samuel-1

Lucoar,John-24

MacMullen,James-1
Mitchel,William-3,33,42,43,48
Moore(Moars),James-24,35

Nobel,Reuben-4
Nut,Sgt.-1

Peese,Landlord-42
Pepel,Widow-40
Plumb,Landlord-2
Portor,Landlord-2
Powel,Landlord-4

Root,Houels-41

Sexton,And-35
Skiler,Col.-40
Smitch,Landlord-5
Smith,Corp.Thomas-24,35
" ,Daniel-49
Spellman(Spalmon),Eber-29,54
Stewart,Archebel-51,52
" ,Jehiel (The Diarist)
" ,Solvnes-2,30
" ,Spenser-45,47,49,50
Ston,Lew-8
Stratton,Landlord-3

Whorfield,Elifflet-11,29,47,
51,52,53,54
Wine,Col.-37
Worterbury,Gen.-20

_____,'great Cate'-41

Captain John Michael Clingman,
Revolutionary Soldier of
Northumberland County, Pennsylvania.

Compiled by: Mrs. Harold I. Meyer,
Chicago Chapter, N.S.D.A.R.
National No. 343911.

Chicago, Illinois 1954.

Contents

Clingman, George Washington and Family.

Clingman, Jacob, and Family .

Clingman, John Bright and Family.

Clingman, John Michael and Family.

Clingman, Lewis Pressel and Family.

Healy, Edward Brennan and Family.

Kinney, Aaron and Family.

Meyer, Harold Irving, M.D. and Family.

Morgan, Alexander George, M.D. and Family

Turner, John Russell and Family.

Index-

Captain John Michael Clingman,
Revolutionary Soldier and Patriot of
Northumberland County, Pennsylvania.

From the family record kept by Mary Clingman Kinney (wife of Aaron Kinney), the daughter of Captain John Michael Clingman, this account of her parents was taken:

John Michael Clingman, son of Jacob Clingman and his first wife (name unknown), was born in Germany in the month of October, 1734. About the year 1740 Jacob Clingman and family, consisting of his wife and two minor children, sailed from Germany for the Province of Pennsylvania in America.

During the long voyage to America, the wife died on shipboard and Jacob Clingman landed in Philadelphia with his two minor and motherless children. One of these minor children was John Michael Clingman who became a Revolutionary Soldier and Patriot of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania.

John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) married Ann Elizabeth Miller on April 13, 1757 at St. Michael's and Zion Church (Philadelphia). This marriage is recorded in the Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, Volume 9, page 303.

Ann Elizabeth Miller, wife of John Michael Clingman (Klingemann), was born in Germany on February 19, 1738. She was the daughter of a well-to-do North-Germany family; when her father's property (including an ancestral mill) was forcibly confiscated by a very tyrannical ruler, Mr. Miller decided to send his four young children to relatives in South America.

To avoid public attention, the father sent the children at different times; the ship carrying two of the children was driven by contrary winds to the West Indies where they remained. Nothing further is known concerning them or their descendants, if any.

A young son, John Miller, sailed with his sister, Ann Elizabeth, for these relatives in South America but hurricane winds wrecked this ship also. Family tradition records that John and Ann Elizabeth Miller were picked up at sea by a passing vessel which then carried them to Philadelphia, the port for which the ship was headed. It is believed that Ann Elizabeth Miller served as a nursemaid in a German family at Philadelphia until her marriage there to John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) which took place on April 13, 1757.

By 1769 John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) and Ann Elizabeth Miller, his wife, were settled on a twenty-four acre farm in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; in that year he paid tax in the above county on twenty-four acres, one horse and three cattle. (Pennsylvania Archives, Series 3, Volume 14, page 134)..

On January 22, 1773 John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) had three hundred acres of land surveyed for his use in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, for which he was taxed on January 22, 1774. (Pennsylvania Archives, Series 3, Volume 14, pages164:Volume 25, pages 94, 96).

John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) and Ann Elizabeth Miller, his wife, settled at Sunbury, Pennsylvania, where, on September 25, 1779, they sold three town lots to Henry Starrett for the sum of "eight thousand pounds lawful money of this State."

For years John Michael Clingman engaged in merchant-banking in Philadelphia. In a bitter political fight with Alexander Hamilton, John Michael Clingman and other bankers were defeated. Being prosecuted and proscribed against (estate and holdings forfeited) by Hamilton, John Michael Clingman left his family in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and fled alone to the Ohio wilderness.

John Michael Clingman was growing old and had become broken in health, when he arrived at Alexandria, Ohio, a log cabin settlement which had become a haven for adventurers and political refugees from 1796 to 1804.

Before long John Michael Clingman moved from Alexandria, Ohio, to Portsmouth (Ohio), just across the river. Here he bought land but did not take title in his own name ; the land was placed in an unwritten trust with his son-in-law, Aaron Kinney, who had married his daughter, Mary Clingman. The land owned by John Michael Clingman contained something more than a square mile of what is now the finest residential district of Portsmouth, Ohio. (Scioto County).

Mary Clingman, daughter of John Michael Clingman, married Aaron Kinney in December, 1797, in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. After the death of her mother, Ann Elizabeth (Miller) Clingman, at Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, on June 10, 1805, the Kinney family (and some of the other Clingman children) moved by wagon to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, thence by flat-boat to join John Michael Clingman at Portsmouth, Scioto County, Ohio.

The unwritten trust between John Michael Clingman and Aaron Kinney, with George Washington Clingman (son of John Michael Clingman) as assignee, contained the lands in a patent given and signed by President James Madison, dated August 7, 1812:

> "To all to whom these presents shall come, Greetings. Know ye, that Aaron Kinney, Assignee of George Washington Clingman, having deposited in the Treasury a Certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Chillicothe, whereby it appears that full payment has been made for the fractional

sections, seven and eight, of Township I, in R. 21., of the lands directed to be sold at Chillicothe, by Act of Congress entitled An Act providing for the sale of lands of the United States in the Territory North-West of the Ohio and above the mouth of the Kentucky River and of the Acts Amendatory of the same, there is granted, by the United States, unto the said Aaron Kinney, the fractional lots or sections of land anove described. To have and to hold the same fractional lots or sections of land, with the appurtenances, unto the said Aaron Kinney, his heirs and assignees forever." "On testimony whereof I have caused these letters patent to be made and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed."

"Given unto my hand at the City of Washington, the seventh day of August in the Year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and twelve and of the Independence of the United States, the thirty-seventh".

Signed- James Madison,

President of the United States

(Recorded in Volume D, No. 2., page 119, at Scioto County, Ohio).

Chancery Records of Scioto County, Ohio, Volume 3, pages 144 to 150, states that the lands so patented by Aaron Kinney were held in trust by the said Kinney for John Clingman(Senior) who died before the transfer could be made.

"Furthermore, Aaron Kinney, in the subdivision of these sections, by deeds of conveyance, described the tracts so conveyed by metes and bounds and he designated the same as lots or parts of lots in "John Clingman's Subdivision", and further, all such conveyances made by him were either to the sons of the said John Clingman (Senior), or to the husbands of his daughters, except a tract retained by himself, designated as "Kinney's Reserve".

John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) built upon this land, near one of the big springs and when he died at Portsmouth, Ohio, on January 28, 1816, at the age of eighty-one years, he was buried in his graveyard, which became known as the "Kinney Graveyard", located on top of one of the spurs, or elevations.

Military Record of John Michael
Clingman, Revolutionary Soldier
and Patriot of Northumberland
County, Pennsylvania.

(1): Official Roster of Soldiers of the American Revolution Buried in Ohio. (1929)

Page 80: "Capt. 7th Co., Pa. Mil. Northumberland Co, served thruout the war. B. in Germany, Oct, 1734. Mar. Ann Eliz. Miller, April 13,1757.

Children: Mary Kinney.
Died at Portsmouth, Ohio, on January 26, 1816. Bur. Kinney Cemetery, east side of Grand, head of Waller St. MI:

"John Michael Clingman, d Jan 26, 1816, 81 years."

Father of Mrs. Aaron Kinney, Sr. GM by descendants. D.A.R. Joseph Spenser Chapter. Owned many acres of ground in Scioto County, Ohio.

References: Isabel Kinney, Janet Williams,
Miss Anna Randall Ross, Mamie Ried.

(See D.A.R. Lineage Book for other descendants:)

Vol. 24, pp. 76, 77, 100.

Vol. 25, pp. 112, 113.

Vol. 28, p. 79.

Vol. 131, p. 158.

Vol. 134, p. 95.

Vol. 142, p. 174.

Vol. 143, p. 7.

Vol. 144, p. 243.

Vol. 159, p. 74. (See D.A.R. Lineage Index for other descendants.)

(2) Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, Volume 14, pp. 333-334:

Return of the Second Battalion of Northumberland Militia, May, 1778.

Col. James Murray.

8th Company: Captain John Clingman,
Total Officers and Men------ 73.

Captain John Michael Clingman (Klingemann) and Ann Elizabeth Miller, his wife, had the following children:

1. Elizabeth Clingman, born March 21, 1758. Married Philip Keiser at Philadelphia on February 28, 1775.

2. Rachel Clingman, born April, 1759. Married Peter Melick in Philadelphia.

3. Barbara Clingman, born January 16, 1761. Married Uriah Barber about 1780.

4. Michael, born 1763, died young.

5. Anna Maria Clingman, born September 27,1766.
Married John Andreas Philip Lewis at Philadelphia on April 26, 1786.

6. Jacob Clingman, born June 19, 1768.
Married (1) Jane Bacon, at Portsmouth, Ohio, on December 7, 1818. She died there on August 16, 1820.

He married (2) Susan Troutner, of Piketon,Ohio, on February 21, 1821.

7. Hannah Clingman, born March 20, 1770.
Married John Briggs.

8. Phillipa Clingman, born December 21, 1771.

9. John Clingman, born February 9, 1774.
Married Mary Ashton Biggs(born April 2, 1776-died December 10, 1853), on April 16, 1796.

10. Michael Clingman, born September 17, 1776.

11. Mary Clingman, born June 5, 1778.
She died of cholera on August 21, 1840.

Married Aaron Kinney in December, 1797.
He was born at Sunbury, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, on October 10, 1773. His father was Peter Kinney, a Revolutionary Soldier.

12. George Washington Clingman (see below)
Born in Sunbury, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, on October 6, 1779.

Married Mary Ann Bright on December 2, 1800.

Aaron Kinney, son-in-law of Captain John Michael Clingman (Klingemann), was a just man. On April 23, 1818, he discharged his unwritten trust with "the heirs of John Michael Clingman, deceased", by having the Clingman lands surveyed and subdivided fairly among the five heirs of John Michael Clingman.(Scioto County, Ohio, Survey Book 4, page 4).

This was the first perfectly amicable division of land made in Scioto County, Ohio, without due process of law.

The land was divided into six tracts- one tract for each of the five heirs of Captain John Michael Clingman and a residue tract (southeast corner) laid out for Aaron Kinney as due him for investment in the original purchase. To each of the heirs, Aaron Kinney executed a good and perfect title for their respective lots as inheritance from their father, Captain John Michael Clingman (Klingemann).

These lots, running from the Scioto River, back into and over "Clingman's Hill", were numbered from One to Five:

Lot No. 1: contained 137.37 acres and was set off for George Washington Clingman, the banker. He was the twelfth child of Captain John Michael Clingman and Ann Elizabeth Miller.

Lot No. 2: contained 154.45 acres and was set off for Mary Clingman Kinney, wife of Aaron Kinney.

Lot No. 3: contained 125.62 acres and was set off for the heirs of Barbara Clingman Barber, wife of Uriah Barber. She died before her father.

Lot No. 4: contained 106.82 acres and was set off for Anna Clingman Lewis, of Philadelphia.

Lot No. 5: contained 102.64 acres and was set off for Jacob Clingman, the banker, who was an early Treasurer for Scioto County, Ohio.

George Washington Clingman

The twelfth child of Captain John Michael Clingman and Ann Elizabeth Miller, was born at Sunbury, Pennsylvania, on October 9, 1779.

While still a small boy, his family moved to a farm near Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania, on the north branch of the Susquehanna River, where he lived until the year 1798 when he went to Philadelphia to clerk in a store. About 1799 he became a clerk in a store at Alexandria, Virginia, and while living in that town, he told his family that he saw General Washington on several occasions.

George Washington Clingman married Mary Ann Bright on December 2, 1800, and began his life work of farming.

In the fall of 1804 George Washington Clingman and family moved from Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, to join his father, Captain John Michael Clingman, at Portsmouth, Ohio. The trip was made by wagon to Pittsburgh and then by flat-boat to Portsmouth, where there was "not a store, a bushel of wheat or a mill, except a small hand-mill". The nearest town was Chillicothe, Ohio, forty-five miles away; George Washington Clingman, sent to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, some three hundred miles away, to obtain a coffee-mill, tea kettle and skillet, which he gave to his wife, Mary (called Polly), for a Christmas gift.

In the spring of 1808, he moved to a farm about one milesfrom Portsmouth, Ohio.

He built a horse-mill in the spring of 1812; and it was in this same spring that he joined a Light-Horse Company as First Lieutenant in the War of 1812. His military record in the War of 1812 shows he was on the "Pay Roll of Captain William Kendall's Company, Troop of Horse, in the Brigade of Militia, commanded by Brigadier-General Robert Lucas, in the service of the United States, under the command of His Excellency, Return J. Meigs, Governor of Ohio, being called into actual service upon the requisition of Major-General William H. Harrison, Commandant of the Eighth United States Military District".

George Washington Clingman served twice as a volunteer in the War of 1812, receiving a Land Grant for his services.

He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from 1810 until his death in 1856. While living in SciotoeCounty, George Washington Clingman held the officers of County Commissioner, Assessor, Tax Collector, as well as being a Justice of the Peace. He was one of the early bankers of Portsmouth, Ohio, when the system was set up by his father, Captain John Michael Clingman, who had been a merchant-banker in Philadelphia long before he fled to the Ohio wilderness.

In the spring of 1837, George Washington Clingman and family moved to Stephenson County, Illinois, a little north of Cedarville, where he died on April 20, 1856, leaving a widow, Mary Ann (Bright), two sons and one daughter; eight children died before their father.

Will of George Washington Clingman

Dated December 5, 1855. Written at Cedarville, in Stephenson County, Illinois.

> "I, George W. Clingman, of Stephenson County, in the State of Illinois, being of sound mind and memory do make and declare this to be my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other wills by me heretofore made, and I hereby appoint my dear wife, Mary Clingman, executrix, and my son, Josiah Clingman, executor of this my last will and in case of the death of either of them before administration of my estate shall be had and completed, then the survivor of them shall have and exercise all the power and duties of execution of this will, and I hereby direct my said executrix and executor or their survivor shall not be required to give bond as security as such executrix or executor."

> "I give and devise to my beloved wife, Mary Clingman, all my personal estate and all monies at the period of my decease, debts due or to become due to me and all of my goods, chattels, choses in action and other effects..subject only to the payment of my debts and funeral expenses."

> "I give and devise to my son, Josiah Clingman, all my lands and real estate wherever situate of which I shall die seized or in which I shall have any interest at the period of my decease, upon condition that my said son, his heirs or assigns, shall pay to my beloved wife, Mary Clingman, or to her order on or before the first day of April in each and every year during her natural life, the sum of One Hundred and Fifty Dollars, the payment of which sum of money yearly as aforesaid, I declare to be a charge upon my real estate and that the same shall constitute a lien in favor of my said wife upon all my lands, tenements and their appurtenances-- to have and to hold the same subject to the condition charge & lein as aforesaid to my said son, Josiah Clingman and to his heirs and assigns forever.

"In case my said wife, Mary Clingman, shall not survive me as to take under this will, then I give and devise to my son, Josiah Clingman, all of the real estate of which I shall die seized or in which I shall have any interest and all of my personal property of whatever nature, subject only to the payment of my debts & funeral expenses. Those bequests are not made because I bear greater affection for the said Josiah Clingman than for any other of my children, but for the reason that my advancement to my other children has been much larger than to my said son."

"To have and to hold the same to him, his heirs and assigns forever."

"Witness my hand and seal this Fourth day of December, A.D., 1855."

G.W.Clingman. (Seal)

Signed, sealed and published and declared by the said George W. Clingman as his last will and testament in the presence of us who in his presence and at his request have hereunto set our names as witnesses:

John H. Addams

Harrison Diemer

Samuel Heninger

Mary Ann Bright, wife of the above George Washington Clingman, died at Cedarville, Stephenson County, Illinois, on September 18, 1861. She was born in Pennsylvania on October 2, 1779, but nothing further has been found concerning her or the names of her parents.

On his farm at Cedarville, Stephenson County, Illinois, John Bright Clingman, the other surviving son of George Washington Clingman and Mary Ann Bright, wrote the following sketch of his own life. (1876)

"I was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, about two miles above Bloomburg, on May 12, 1803. In the fall of 1804 my parents moved to Portsmouth, Ohio, in Scioto County, when there was not a store, a bushel of wheat or a mill, except a hand mill. The nearest store was at Chillicothe, Ohio, forty-five miles away; my father sent three hundred miles to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, for a coffee mill, tea kettle and skillet."

"People lived principally on hominy and wild meats. The following spring we moved on a farm within a mile of Portsmouth. In October, 1812, I was crippled for life by a hip-disease. From twenty-two to thirty years of age, there were but few of my acquaintances who could beat me jumping, lifting fifty-sixes or hunting deer."

"On July 29, 1821, I commenced writing in the office of t of the Clerk of the Supreme Court, Court of Common Pleas and Records, in Scioto County."

"In the years 1825-27 I collected the taxes for Scioto County and went on horse-back to Columbus, Ohio, to settle the State Tax. The last trip I hired a man to pilot me over Little Walnut Creek, about a quarter of a mile wide, and swam Big Walnut."

"On May 1, 1828, I was married to Miss Sarah Parker Turner, daughter of the Rev. John Russell Turner."

"I bought, improved and sold town lots for several years in Portsmouth, Ohio. I wrote in the Clerk's Office at Portsmouth until 1830, was a Director of a bank and kept an iron and provision store there."

"I lived nearly thirty-six years in Scioto County, Ohio, ninteen of which were spent in Portsmouth. At one time I knew every householder in the County and the nearest road from their residence to the County seat. I saw Samuel Burt and others build a pen to catch wild turkeys, near the corner of Market and Third Streets in Portsmouth."

"On account of sickness, we held a family meeting in the summer of 1834, and my father, brother, brother-in-law, and myself, agreed to seek a healthier country. Three of us visited Stephenson County, Illinois, before we moved there. My brother moved in the spring of 1835, father in the spring of 1837, and I moved there in July, 1840. My brother-in-law joined us in 1842. I settled on a farm seven miles north of Freeport, in Stephenson County, Illinois."

"We soon had three markets- the lead mines, forty to sixty miles away (Currency-gold), the pinery, one to two hundred miles north (currency-lumber), and Chicago, one hundred twenty-miles distant.(Currency-wild cat money). "

"I dressed pork and beef at the mines for one and a half cents per pound and sold good winter wheat at fifty-six cents a bushel on the Chicago market."

"About the last of June, 1847, I went to Chicago as a delegate to a River and Harbor Convention; the city then contained 17,000 inhabitants by actual count."

"My wife wished to accompany me to Chicago, so I rigged up a two-horse wagon with a cover, bedding, provisions, feed; our trip was pleasant but we had not been in Chicago more than three hours when my wife began to shake with ague.(July 4th, 1847). The next day I bought a McCormick Reaper, which was one of the first such reapers used in Stephenson County, Illinois, also a side-saddle and some dry goods."

"Mrs. Clingman insisted upon buying some chairs, a whole set. I told her if I bought the chairs, we would have but twenty-five cents left for the return trip home to our farm. I also told her that the reaper would fill the wagon and we would have to sleep on the ground which she should not do because of her attack of ague. My arguments were over-ruled and the chairs were bought and tied on the wagon. We started home but every day were forced to stop as soon as the ague shake began."

"In the course of time we reached home, sleeping on the ground every night. But strange to say, the ague failed to make its appearance on the last day of the trip and never came back again."

" In the Rebellion, four of my sons joined the Union Army. They were volunteers seven times, none drafted or went substitute and their united service was seven years and four months. In the fall of 1862, I went to Columbus, Kentucky, to care for two of my sons who were sick. I also went to see my oldest son at Bolivar, Tenn.; on my return to Columbus, the regiment my sons were in was taken to Chicago to be discharged. I went with them as a nurse but on arrival I was taken ill and confined to my bed for four weeks."

" In July, 1863, I went to Vicksburg, Miss., and brought my oldest son home on sick leave. In the summer of 1864, I visited Niagara Falls, New York City, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, D.C., Gettysburg and my birth-place."

" I was married to Miss Sarah Boyer, on June 14, 1866. In December of the same year, I left the farm and moved to Cedarville, Illinois. In the spring of 1868, we went to New York City, Allentown and Philadelphia. In 1874 we again visited friends in Pennsylvania. I have travelled this

distance fourteen times, seven by steam-boat and seven by railroad. The first steam-boat I ever saw was on the Ohio River at Portsmouth, Scioto County, Ohio, as early as 1815. The first ride on a steam boat was the Atlanta, when I went from Cincinnati to Portsmouth, Ohio, in 1825. The first railroad I ever saw connected Springfield, Illinois, with the Illinois River, in July, 1840."

" I have now been thirty-six years in this county. Frequently ridden all day in an open buggy while the other men had to walk to keep warm, yet I have never suffered from frost. I never owned a pair of over-shoes until I was over sixty-years of age."

" My first wife had three daughters and six sons. The two oldest sons are dead. My second wife had a daughter and a son. The daughter is dead."

John Bright Clingman and his first wife, Sarah Parker Turner (daughter of John Russell Turner and Vienna Pitts Searburg), had nine children:

1. Caroline Amelia, born at Portsmouth, Ohio, on June 16, 1829. She died at Cedarville, Stephenson County, Illinois on November 5, 1905.

   Married J.W.H. Doubler on February 2, 1854.

2. Ann Eliza, born at Portsmouth, Ohio, on April 29, 1832- died July 27, 1903.

   Married James Hennersheets.

3. Mary Vienna, born June 21, 1834, at Portsmouth, Ohio- died December 8, 1913.

   Married Edward Goettle on December 1, 1853.

4. George Russell, born September 2, 1836, at Portsmouth, Ohio. Died October 28, 1869.

5. Charles Scarburg, born February 25, 1838. Died July 31, 1839 at Portsmouth, Ohio where he was born.

   Buried in the "Kinney Graveyard" at Portsmouth.

6. John Turner, born December 10, 1840, in Stephenson County, Illinois. Died there June 19, 1924.

   Married Sarah Margritz.

7. Henry Clay, born June 22, 1842, in Stephenson County, Illinois. Died there May 19, 1893.

   Married Susan Barnicar.

8. Lewis Pressel, born June 11, 1844, at Cedarville, Stephenson County, Illinois. Died at Chicago, Illinois, on December 31, 1924.

   Married at Chicago, Illinois, on June 11, 1869, Mary Elizabeth Morgan (born August 15, 1848 at Chelsea, Mass., died at Chicago, Illinois, on July 9, 1924.

9. Francis (Frank) Washington, born March 2, 1850, at Cedarville, Stephenson County, Illinois. Died at Cedarville, Stephenson County, Illinois, on March 16, 1932.

   Married Deborah Dianna Parriott on March 24, 1874.

Lewis Pressel Clingman (Number 8. above):

Married at Chicago, Illinois, Mary Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Dr. Alexander George Morgan and Mary McGuillicuddy (Mack), on June 11, 1869.

Children

(From the Bible Record of Mary McGuillicuddy (Mack), wife of Dr. Alexander George Morgan.

Births   Our Children   Father: Alexander G.
Morgan, born
West Chester,
Chester Co, Pa.

1. Mary Elizabeth Morgan,
   August 15, 1848, Chelsea, Mass.
2. Alexander Eugene Morgan,
   September 23, 1853
3. John Schofield Morgan
   November 5, 1855 at Chicago,Illinois
4. George Dixon Morgan
   Born July 24, 1860 at Chicago, Illinois
5. Eugene Nathan Morgan,
   October 17, 1862 at Chicago, Illinois
6.

Grand-Children

Percy Edward Clingman
Born January 16, 1871 at 101 Huron Street, Chicago
Died March 10, 1891.

Mary Bertha Clingman,
Born February 6, 1875 on North Wells St, Chicago
Died November 17, 1881 at Chicago, Illinois

Edna Morgan Clingman
Born September 26, 1877
Died Chicago, Illinois, May 31, 1952

Louis B. Clingman
Born Chicago, Illinois, October 30, 1879

(Above children of Mary Elizabeth Morgan and Lewis Pressel Clingman.)

Edna Morgan Clingman : (Above)

Born at Chicago on September 26, 1877.
Died at Chicago on May 31, 1952.

Married at Chicago, Illinois, on June 14, 1899 to Edward Brennan Healy, born on January 13, 1863 at Detroit, Michigan. (Died Chicago, Illinois, on March 12, 1933)

Children

Edna Mary Healy
Born March 30, 1900 at Chicago, Illinois

Virginia Marie Healy
Born December 25, 1901 at Chicago, Illinois

Florence Healy
Born February 25, 1902 at Chicago, Illinois

Edward Brennan Healy, Junior
Born September 5, 1904
Killed in World War II, April, 1944.

Morgan Thomas Healy
Born December 11, 1906
Died Chicago, Illinois, on December 2, 1947.

Helen Loretta Healy
Born May 12, 1908

Margaret Frances Healy
Born February 12, 1911

John Clingman Healy
Born May 3, 1914

(All of the above children were born in Chicago, Illinois).

Virginia Marie Healy: (who contributed this personal family record which she collected)
Born at Chicago, Illinois,
December 25, 1901.

Married Harold Irving Meyer, M.D. on May 29, 1937 at Kankakee, Illinois.

Harold Irving Meyer, M.D., was born March 21, 1897 at Central City, Illinois.

Children

Paul Rogers Meyer, born November 7, 1938 at Chicago.

Robert Beeson Meyer, born December 3, 1939 at Chicago, Ill.

****

Index

Clingman, George Washington and
Family of........................Pages 76,80,81,
82,83

Will of........................Page 84,85

Clingman, Jacob, Family of...............Page 73

Clingman, John Bright, Family of........Pages 86,89,90,91

Clingman, John Michael, Family of.......Pages 73-82

, Revolutionary Record of....... Pages 78,79

Clingman, Lewis Pressel, Family of...... Pages 92,93

Healy, Edward Brennan, Family of.......Page 93

Kinney, Aaron, Family of.................Pages 73,76,78,
80,81

Meyer, Harold Irving, M.D., Family of...Page 93

Morgan, Alexander George, M.D., Family of- Page 92,93

Turner, John Russell Turner, Family of.... Page 86

Anthony West And His Family (1649-1718)

of

Northampton County, Virginia.

Submitted by: Mrs. Harold Irving Meyer, National #343911.

Chicago Chapter, N.S.D.A.R.

1954

CONTENTS

Anthony West and His Family

Pages 1-2-3

John West and Matilda Scarburgh,
Their Family............................ 3-4

John West the Younger and Frances Yeardley,
Their Family.............................. 5-6

Argall Yeardley West and Comfort...
Their Family............................ 6

Index ....Pages 7-8-9

Anthony West and His Family (1649-1718),
Of Northampton County, Virginia.

Anthony West, who came to Virginia in the year 1622 on the ship James, was the ancestor of the West family of Northampton County, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

He was living in the Corporation of James City when the Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia was recorded on February 16, 1623; Anthony West was on the Rolls of January 23, 1624, as being one of those living in Mr. Treasurer's Plant at James City.

Anthony West was named in a land patent granted to Randall Herle, Marriner, at Northampton County, Virginia, on October 5, 1649. Also mentioned in this patent to Randall Herle were Anne, wife of above Anthony West, their daughter, Katherine, and an only son, John West.

The will of Anthony West was probated in Northampton County, Virginia, on May 25, 1652:

> "In the name of God, Amen, this 12 October, 1651. I, Anthony West, beinge of sound minde & memo^{r}ye (praysed bee Almightie god for it), Doe make & ordayne this my last will & Testam^{t} (as followeth):

"First & principallie I comond my soule into ye hands of Almightie god my Creator, assuredly hopeinge to be saved by the precious blood and death of my Saviour Jesus Christ, my body I committ to ye Earth from whence it came, to bee burried (as it shall please god to appointe and to urhinge), & dispossinge of my worldly Estate (as the Lord in mercye hath blessed me w^th^all): My will and desire is that my Sonne John West bee my full and whole Executor, of this my last will & Testam^t^, and that my wife & Daughter Barloe have their thirds out of my estate (all things in their Kinde) And that my Sonne John doe inioje ye rest, And that his mother have the mannagaridge of it (as longe as she keepeth herselfe a widdowe, But (if she shoulde marrye:) then my desire is that my Sonn John shall inioje his Estate (if it bee before hee come to age), And I alsoe desire that noe Administrator nor Administrators, shall have any thinge to doe with my Estate. Nor apprysment (till they come to share it). In Witnes^th^ of ye truth I have hereunto Sett my hande the daye & yeare aboveth."

(Northampton County Records: Deeds, Wills &c., No. 4 (1651-1654), page 23).

The "Daughter Barloe", named in the above will of Anthony West, was Kathryn (West) Barlowe, widow of Ralph Barlowe. (See The Virginia Magazine of History And Biography, Volume 58, Number 3, published July, 1950, pp. 398-399, wherein the writer of this account gives details concerning this Kathryn (West) Barlowe).

John West

He was the only son of Anthony and Anne West, of Northampton County, Virginia. Married Matilda Scarburgh, daughter of Col. Edmund and Mary Scarburgh, between November 3, 1660, and October 20, 1661.

As Lt. Col. John West, he was active in the affairs of the Eastern Shore of Virginia. Justice of the court in Northampton County, held the high office of Sheriff and as Major John West he raised a force of forty-four men who served under Berkeley for thirty-four days in suppressing the rebellion. (Accomack County records, September 14, 1677).

John West was a capable ship-builder and carpenter, being recommended by a court to do his utmost to instruct an apprentice, Robert Glendall, in the art of sloop, boat building and other carpenter work. (See Susie M. Ames:"The Virginia Eastern Shore in the 17th Century", page 143).

The will of the above John West (Senior), was probated in Accomack County, Virginia, on August 3, 1703. In this will he disposed of a large estate through bequests to his wife, Matilda, six sons named as : Anthony, Alexander, Jonathan, Bennony, John West the Elder and John West the Younger. His seven daughters were: Catherine, Anne, Mary, Scarburgh, Matilda Wise, Frances Kellam and Sarah Robinson.(See Stratton Nottingham's Land Causes, Accomack County, Virginia, pages 12 and 13, for interesting items concerning some of these West children).

Anthony West, son of the above John West and Matilda Scarburgh, married Elizabeth Rowles. His will was probated in Accomack County on May 6, 1717.

Alexander West, son of the above John West and Matilda Scarburgh, married a widow, Mary Hurtley. His will was probated in Accomack County on January 3, 1727.

Jonathan West, son of the above John West and Matilda Scarburgh, married Rachel..; his will probated in Accomack County on October 4, 1727.

Bennony West, son of the above John West and Matilda Scarburgh, married Sarah Snead. His will was probated in Accomack County on February 1, 1708/9.

John West the Elder, son of the above John West and Matilda Scarburgh, apparently did not marry. His will was probated at Accomack County on February 2, 1706. He left bequests to his mother, Mrs. Matilda West; to Thomas Sparrow, son of his sister, Anne West Sparrow, and to

his sister, Sarah West Robinson, and her daughter, Susanna Robinson; to Anthony West, son of his brother, John West the Younger; other bequests to his brothers Alexander and John West the Younger, as well as to his brother-in-law, Capt. Tully Robinson.

John West, Sr., left bequests to his grandchildren whome he named in the will as : Matilda, Scarburgh, John and Jean West, the children of his son, Anthony West: Mary Cade Wise and John Wise, the children of his daughter, Matilda Wise; Sarum Kellam, son of his daughter, Frances Kellam; West, Elizabeth, Scarburgh, Sarah and Susanna Robinson, these five being children of his daughter, Sarah Robinson; and to Anthony West, son of John West of Pungoteague.

John West the Younger

Son of above John West and Matilda Scarburgh. He married twice. It is probable that he married his first wife, Frances Yeardley, daughter of Argall Yeardley and Sarah Michael, after March 20, 1694/5, and prior to May 28, 1702, from the following facts:

(1) Sarah, the widow of Argall Yeardley, Junior, married (2) John Watts. Her third husband, Thomas Maddox, is named in her will dated March 20,1694/5. In bequests to the three daughters she had by Argall Yeardley, her first husband, it appears that the eldest daughter, Elizabeth Yeardley, alias Harmanson, was the only married daughter at the time of the will. The other two daughters, Sarah and Frances, were given maiden names of "Yeardley".

(2) In a Deed of Partition recorded at Northampton County, Virginia, on May 28, 1702, Frances Yeardley is shown as the wife of John West the Younger. When Frances (Yeardley) West died is not known as far as the writer could locate through references and deeds.

However, the name of Frances(Yeardley) West last appeared in Northampton County records on January 14, 1714/5, when she signed a deed with her husband, John West the Younger. When John West the Younger wrote his will on February 6, 1718/9, his wife was then Josephia Maria (Godwin).

John West the Younger, son of John West and Matilda Scarburgh, died at Northampton County, Virginia, between February 6, 1718/9 (date of his will) and November 16, 1719, when the will was entered for probate.

He named these children in this will as:

Argoll Yeardley West, who later married Comfort--- His will was probated in Accomack County on July 6, 1736, and mentioned wife Comfort, and children:

John West
Sarah Yeardley West
Ann West.

John West, referred to his wife in his will at at Accomack County on May 5, 1730, but he did not name her.

Thorogood West, a minor on November 17, 1722, for his brother, Argoll Yeardley West, at an Orphan's Court held at Northampton County, acknowledged to have in his hands the estates of Thorowgood, Charles, Sarah, Anne and Jemima West. (brothers and sisters).

Charles West, whose will was probated in Accomack County, Virginia, on March 30, 1757.

Sarah West, married Isaac Smith,

Anne West, married (1) Thomas Clapton and (2)..Chambers.

Jemima West, married.....Booth.

Metelda West
Joseph West- these two seem to have been issue by a previous marriage of John West's second wife, Josephia Maria, since John West, Senior, left them but one shilling each.

Index

Pages

Barlowe, Kathryn West 98,99
Ralph 98
Booth, Jemima West 102
Chambers, Anne West 102
Clapton, Anne West 102
Godwin, Josephia Maria 102
Harmanson, Elizabeth Yeardley 101
Kellam, Frances West 101
Sarum 101
Maddox, Sarah Yeardley 101
Thomas 101
Michael, Sarah 101
Robinson, Elizabeth 101
Sarah 101
Sarah West 101
Susanna 101
Tully (Captain) 101
West 101
Scarburgh, Col. Edmund 99
Mary 99
Matilda 93 - 102
Smith, Isaac 102
Sarah West 102
Sparrow, Anne West 100
Thomas 100

Index

Watts, John Pages 100
, Sarah Yeardley " 100

West, Alexander " 100,101
Anthony " 97 - 101
Wife of " 97,98
Will of " 97,98
Anne " 97-100,102
Argall Yeardley " 102
Charles " 102
Comfort " 102
Elizabeth (Rowles) " 100
Frances " 101
Frances Yeardley " 101,102
Jean " 101
Jemima " 102
Jonathan " 100
John " 97 - 103
John (Senior) " 99
John, Lt. Col. " 99
John, Major " 99
Will of- " 100,101
John the Elder " 100
John the Younger " 100,101,102
Katherine (Catherine) " 97 - 100
Mary (Hurtley) " 101
Matilda " 101
Matilda Scarburgh " 99,100,102
Metilda " 102

Index

West, Joseph Pages 102
Rachel " 101
Sarah " 102
Sarah Snead " 100
Sarah Yeardley " 102
Thorogood " 102

Wise, John " 101
Mary Cade " 101
Matilda West " 101

Yeardley
Argoll (Argall) " 101
Elizabeth " 101
Frances " 101
Sarah " 101
Sarah Michael " 101

SOME DEEDS PERTAINING TO MICHAEL EDDY OF MARION COUNTY, VIRGINIA

1846-1852

Copied by Louise Barbour Eddy
Chicago Chapter, Abigail Adams

John Hannaway & Sarah
his wife
to Deed
Michael Eddy

This indenture made this 23rd day of September in the year 1851 Between Hohn Hannaway and Sarah his wife and Edwin W Tower and Mary Ann his wife of the first part and Michael Eddy of the second part Witnesseth that the said parties of the first part for and in consideration of seventy five dollars to them in hand paid the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged have granted bargained and sold and by these presents do grant bargain sell alien enfeoff release and confirm unto the said Michael Eddy his heirs and assigns forever all that tract or parcel of land in Marion County on the waters of Paw paw creek adjoining lands surveyed for David Youst and others bounded as follows to wit Beginning with three white oak on a ridge a corner for a survey made for Adam Toothman and with his line S 40 E 110 poles to a gum a corner to Hannah Flaharty's 50 acres and with two lines of it N 52 E 126 poles to a white oak and poplar S 57 E 84 poles to a white oak thence N 40 E 11 poles to a white oak and hickory a corner to Nicholas Youst's and with his lines N 60 W 120 poles to a white oak W 116 poles to a poplar S 15 W 28 poles to the beginning. containing 50 acres to have and to hold the above described premises with the appurtances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaning to the only proper use benefit and behoof him the siad michael eddy his heirs and assigns forever . And the siad parties of the first part for themselves and their heirs do covenant to and with the said Michael Eddy his heirs and assigns that at the time of sealing and delivering these presents they are seized of a sure good and perfect and in degesable estate of inheritance in fee simple in the above described premises free from all claims liens & encumbrances and that they have good right and authority to convey the same in manner and form aforesaid and that they will warrent secure and forever defend the said premises to the said Michael Eddy his heirs and assigns free from the claim or claims of all persons whatsoever.

In testimony whereof the said parties of the first part have hereunto signed their names and affixed their seals this day and year above written.

Jno Hannaway seal Edwin W Tower seal
Sarah Hannaway seal Mary A Tower seal

Monongalia County to wit:

We the subscribed Justices of the Peace in and for said County in the State of Virginia do hereby certify that John Hannaway and E W Tower parties of the first part to the within deed personally appeared before us in our aforesaid County and acknowledged the same to be their act and deed and [illegible]

and desired us to certify the same acknowledgement to the clerk of the County Court of Marion in order that the said deed may be recorded. At the same time personally appeared before us in our said county Sarah Hahnaway and Mary Ann Tower the wives of the said John Hanaway and Edwin W. Tower parties to the within deed and being examined by us privatly and apart from their said husbands and having the deed aforesaid fully explained to them acknowledged the same to be their act amd deed and declared that they had willingly signed sealed and delivered the same and that they wished not to retract it. Given under our hands and seals this 23rd day of September 1851.

Fielding Kiger J.P. seal
H. Denng J.P. seal

Virginia Marion County to wit:

Be it remembered that on the 14th day of Ocbober 1851 this deed was presented in the Clerk's office and being duly certified was admitted to record.

Teste Thomas L Boggoss C. C.

Michael Eddy
to Deed
Wm. Toothman

This indenture made this 6th day of March in the year 1852 between Michael Eddy and Mary his wife of the one part and William Toothman of the other part all of the county of Marion and dommonwealth of Virginia witnesseth that the said Michael Eddy and wife for and in consideration of the sum of forty dollars to them in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have granted, bargained sold and by these presents do grant, bargain, aell, alien enfeoff release and confirm unto the said William Toothman his heirs assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land situated on Glade Run a branch of Robinson Run in the said county of Marion and bounded as follows to wit: Beginning at chest oak corner to Said Jones and Wilson thence with said Wilson's lines S 25 W 84 poles to a chestnut oak his corner in said Evan's line and with the same East 47 poles to a white oak said Lucas corner and with his line N 53 E 57 poles to a live oak and pintus corner to said Jones and with his line North 40 W 68 poles to the Beginning, containing twenty akers more or less to have and to hold the above described premises with the appurtunances to the same belonging or in any wise apertaining to the only use benifit and behoof of him the said William Toothman his heirs and asignes forever and the said Michael Eddy and Mary his wife for themselves and their heirs do covenant to and with the said William Toothman his heirs and assigns that at the time of saling and delivering this presents they are seized of a good sure perfect and indefeasable estate of inheritance in fee simple in the above described premises free from all claims lines or incumberances and that they have good right and authority to comvey the same in manner and form aforesaid and that they will warrant and secure and forever defend the said premisses to the said William Toothman his heirs and assigns free from claim or claims of all persons whatsoever . In testamony whereof the said Michael Eddy and Mary his wife have hereunto signed their names and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

Michael Eddy seal
Mary Eddy seal

Marion County to wit
L. S. Laidley a Justice of the Peace in and for said County of Marion in the state of Virginia do certify that Michael Eddy a party to a certain deed bearing date on the 6th day of March 1852 and here annexed personally appeared before me and acknowledged the same to be his act and deed and desired the same to be certified to the clerk of the county court in order that it be recorded. Given under my hand this 6th day of March 1852.

L. S. Laidley

Marion County to wit:
We A Boggess and L. S. Laidley Justices of the peace in and for said county do certify that Mary Eddy wife of Michael Eddy also a party to the within deed personally appeared before me in our said County and being examined privately and apart from her husband declared that she had willingly signed sealed and delivered the same and declared she did not wish to retract it. Given under our hands and seals this 6th day of March 1852.

Henry Boggess seal
L. S. Laidley seal

Virginia Marion County to wit.
Be it remembered that on the 7th day of June 1852 this deed was persented to me in my office duly certified and admitted to record. Teste Thomas L. Boggess
co

H. Flaharty and wife
to deed
Michael Eddy

This Indenture made the 17th day of March in the year 1846 Between Henry Flaharty and Sarah his wife of the one part and Michael Eddy of the other part of the County of Marion and the Commonwealth of Virginia Witneseththat the said Henry Flaharty & wife for and in consideration of the sum of three humdred dollars to them in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have granted bargained and sell and by these presents do grant bargain sell and alien enfeoff release and confirm unto the said Michael Eddy his heirs assignes forever, a certain tract or parcel of land situated on Glade Run a branch of Pawpaw creek in the said county of Marion and bounded as follows to wit; Beginning at Chestnut corner to land claimed by Adam Flaharty and running thence N 60 E 145½ poles to a dogwood, hickory & white oak thence N 89½ W 285 poles to the beginning Containing one hundred acres. But the intention of this deed is only to conbey to the said Michael Eddy 88 acres of the amount included in the above boundaries twelve acres thereof having been heretofore sold by said Henry Flaharty to Nicholas Youst lying on Jess Run in said county and by reference to and recorded in the clerks office of Monongalia. The boundaries of said Youst tract w ill be shown being part of the tract of land conveyed to the said Henry Flaharty by William Mckinley and wife by and recorded in the Clerks office of Monongalia County in deed book No 13 page 220. To have and to hold the above described possessions with the apurtances to the same belonging or in any wise appurtaining to the only proper use and benefit and behoof of him. the said Michael Eddy his heirs and assigns forever. And the said Henry Flaharty and Sarah his wife for themselves and their heirs do covenant to and with the said Michael Eddy his heirs and assigns that at the time of sealing and aliening these presents they are seized of a good sound & perfect and indebeasable estate of inheritance in fee simple in the above described premises free from all claims liens & encumbrances and that they have good right and authority to comvey the same in manner and form aforesaid and that they will warrant secure and forever defend the said premises to the said Michael Eddy his heirs and assigns free from the claim or claims of all persons whatsoever.

In tesatmony whereof the said Henry Flaharty and Sarah his wife have hereunto signed their names and affixed their seals th day and year above written

his
Henry X Flaharty
Mark
~~Sarah her Flaharty~~
Sarah X Flaharty
mark

Virginia Marion County to wit:

We L. S. Laidley and John Clayton Justices of the peace in and for the County and state aforesaid do hereby certify that Henry Flaharty a party to the foregoing and this day personally appeared before us in said aforesaid and acknowledged the same to be act and deed and desired us to certify and acknowledge to the clerk of the county court of Marion in order that said deed may be recorded. And we do farther certify that Sarah Flaharty the wife of said Henry Flaharty this day personally appeared before us in our said county and being examined by us privatly and apart from her said husband and having had the deed aforesaid fully explained to her she the said Sarah acknowledged the same to be her act and deed, and declared that she had willingly signed sealed and delivered the same and wishes not to retract it. Given under our hand and seal this 17th day of March 1846.

L. S. Laidley seal
John Clayton seal

Virginia

Be it remembered that on the 1st day of June in the year 1846 this deed was presented to me and Thos. L. Boggass clerks of the County Court of Marion in my office duly certified and admitted to record.

Thos. L. Boggas.

SOME EXCERPTS FROM THE 1850 CENSUS
OHIO
VIRGINIA
Eddy Family

Compiled by Louise B. Eddy
Chicago Chapter, Abigail Adams

SOME EXCERPTS FROM THE 1850 CENSUS

OHIO

Monroe County, District 106, Green Township.

Name		Age	Birth Place	Occu- pation	Value ation
Eddy,	Peter	35	Va.	farmer	$200
	Elizabeth	30	VA.		
	Nancy	10	Ohio		
	Elizabeth	6	"		
Eddy,	Isaac	225?	Va.	Farmer	
	Esther	32	Ohio		
	Elizabeth	7	"		
	Lawrence	6	"		
	Lence?	4	"		
	Laury?	4	"		
	David	3/12	"		
Ed	District 106, Jackson Township				
Eddy,	Henry	31	Va.	Farmer	
	Nancy	21	Va.		
	Susan	6	Ohio		
	Elizabeth	3	"		
	District 106, Centre Township ?				
Eddy,	Alpheas	25	Va.	Farmer	500
	Elizabeth	25	Ohio	Farmer	
	Cyrena	20	"		
	Elias	8/12	"		
Eddy,	Alexander	29	Va.	Farmer	
	Elizabeth	25	Pa.		
	Jemma	1	Ohio		
Eddy,	Goin	32	Va.	Farmer	
	Sally	34	Va.		
	Peter	12	Ohio		
	David	10	"		
	Alpheus	7	"		
	Goin	5	"		
	William	3	"		
	Elizabeth	1	"		
	District 106, Green Township				
Eddy,	William	33	Va.	Farmer	300
	Catharine	34	Va.		
	Frederick	12	Ohio		
	Samuel	10	Ohio		
	Alcinda	8	Ohio		
	Clarinda	6	"		
	Alinda	4	"		
	William	1	"		

Name		Age	Birth Place	Occupation	Valuation
Eddy,	Peter	30	Va.	Farmer	
	Margaret	30	Pa.		
	Susan	8	Ohio		
	Elizabeth	6	"		
	Mary	3	"		
	Sarah	3/12	"		
Eddy,	Isaac	49	Va	Farmer	3000
	Lucretia	48	N. J.		
	Rachel	20	Va.		
	May	18	Ohio		
	Moses	16	Ohio		
	Nathaniel	12	"		
	Leander	10	"		
	Lucresia	8	"		
Eddy,	Joseph	22	Va.	Farmer	
	Elizabeth	17	Ohio		
	Isaac	2/12	"		
Eddy,	David	58	Pa.	Farmer	1500
	Christina	52	Va.		
	Lucinda	17	Ohio		
	Christina	14	"		
	Fanny	11	"		
	Josephus	9	"		
Eddy,	David	21	Va.	Farmer	
	Nancy	25	M. D.		
Eddy,	Saseph	69	Pa.		500
	Asa	25	Ohio		
	Lucresia	16	"		
	May	12	"		
		Centse Township			
Eddy,	Isaac	31	Va,		
	Nancy	31	Pa.		
	George	3	Ohio		
		Jackson, Township			
Eddy,	Alexander	29	Va.		
	Elizabeth	25	Pa.		
	Jemima	1	Ohio		
		Township, Centre			
Eddy,	Mary Ann	23	Ohio		
	Isaac	1	"		
Eddy,	Ephriam	26	Va.	Farmer	
	Louisa	24	Va.		
	Mary	5	Ohio		
	Lorenz	3	"		
	William	1	"		

Eddy,	Michael Eddy	52	Va.	Farmer	2000
	Elizabeth	52	Va.		
	Robert	22	Va.		
	Silas	20	Va.		
	Margaret	18	Ohio		
	Sarah	16	"		
	John	14	"		
	Elizabeth	11	"		
	Mary	8	"		
	Nancy	7	"		

Perry Township

Eddy,	Nathan	24	Va.
	Elizabeth	21	Va.
	Michael	11	Ohio
	Benjamin	10	"
	Sarah	8	"
	Hannah	7	"
	Eli	3	"
	Absolem	1	"

Jackson Township

Eddy,	Goin	63	Pa.
	Catharine	65	Pa.
	Simion	19	Pa.
	James	17	Ohio
	Gidion	14	"
	Goin	12	"

Morgan County Manchester Township. Ohio

Eddy,	John	51	N.Y.	Farmer	4500
	Ann		N. Y.		
	Anihible ?	17	Ohio		
	Ann	15	"		
	William		"		
	May		"		
	Nancy		"		

Brookfield Township

Eddy,	Silas	25	Va.	Laborer
	Catharine	24	Va.	
	Edwin ?	2	Va.	

Horner Township

Eddy,	Cyrus	75	R. I.	Carpenter
	May	50	Va.	
	Martha	46	Va.	
	Ruth	34	?	

Miegs County, District 98, Lebanon Township

Eddy,	Solomon	49	Mass.	Laborer
	Hannah	43	N. Y.	
	May J.	16	N. Y	
	Joseph	13	Ohio	
	Spencer	11	"	
	Nancy	8	"	

Name	Age	Birth Place	Occupation	Value
M---y---------County, Manchester Township				
Eddy, John	58	N.Y.		4500
Ann	58	N. Y.		
Archibald	30	Ohio	Farmer	
William	27	"	"	
Eliza	32	?		
Nancy	14	Ohio		
Washington County, Adams Township				
Eddy, Charles Eddy	64	R. I.	Farmer	
Polly	6-	R. I.		
Arastus	21	Ohio		
Laura	18	"		
District 157. Barlow Township				
Eddy, Thomas	37	?		
Rachael ?	32	Ohio		
Diahska	13	"		
Cornelia	9	"		
Lidelia	7	"		
Phe---?	5	"		
Angelina	3	"		
Orso	1	"		
Eddy, Cyrus	47	R. I.		
Arna	43	Ohio		
Esok ?	22	"		
David	20	"		
Anna	19	"		
Elizabeth	17	"		
Jeremiah	13	"		
William	11	"		
Charles	8	"		
Henry	6	"		
Mary	4	"		
Leroy	1	"		
Solly ? Township				
Eddy, Ely	31	Va.		400
Nancy	25	Va.		
Samuel	7	Ohio		
Serena	3	"		
Martha	2	"		
Augustus	6/12	"		
Eddy	Independence Township			
Eddy, Alfred	22	Va.	150	
Pernelia	20	Ohio		
Rachael	3	"		
Henry	2	"		

Wayne County

Name		Age	Birth Place	Occupation	Valueation
Eddy,	Abner	77	Conn.	Inkeeper	3500
	Julia	35	N. Y.		
	Asa	31	Ohio	Farmer	
	Valeny	20	Ohio		
	Abner K	25	"	Farmer	
	Lucetta	21	Ohio		
		Clinton Township			
Eddy,	Ernest	43	N.Y.	Farmer	5500
	Mary	37	Va.		
	Louisa	14	Ohio		
	Eugenia	10	"		
	Frances	10	"		
	Robert	9	"		
	John	7	"		
	Theodore	3	"		
	Albert	1	"		
Eddy,	Walter	50	Pa.	Farmer	
	Rachael	34	"		
	Franklin	18	Ohio		
	Homer	18	"		
Eddy,	Orin	39	Pa.		
	Phidelia ?	36	Ohio		
	Thomas	9	"		
	James	8	"		
	Sarah ?	5	"		

VIRGINIA, Marion County, Western District 52.

Name	age	Birth Place	Occupation	Valueation
Eddy, Simon	21	Va.		
Esther	18	"		
Peter H.	1	"		
Eddy, Michael	34	Va.	Farmer	1000
Mary (Hibbs)	30	"		
Martha Ann	3	"		
Jacob	3	"		
Eddy, Sarah or Sophie	38	Va.		4000
Sarah	28	"		
Hannah	24	"		
Lydia	24	"		
Elias-	1	"		
CAMPBELL COUNTY,	Western District 32			
Eddy, George	56			
Elizabeth	56			
William	22			
Eliza	17			
Suey	15			
MONONGALEA County, District 37				
Kennedy, Henry E	26	Va.	Farmer	
, Delila	29	"		
Eddy, Ann	71	"		
Eddy, Nimrod	26	Va	Laborer	
Mary	20	"		
John	3/12	"		
Eddy, James	44	Va.	Farmer	2500
Prudence	41	"		
Azel ?	23	"		
Issac	21	"		
John	11 ?	"		
David	15	"		
Sarah G.	13	"		
Margaret	7	"		
Martha E.	3	"		
Jones, Jane	75			
Eddy, Joseph	31	Va.	Farmer	700
Casemno ?	30	"		
Martha G.	7	"		
Prudence	4	"		
Margaret E.	3	"		
Florena	3?12	"		

Name	Age	Birth Place	Occupation	Valueation
Hant, Peter	95	Va.	Farmer	
Other members of family				
Eddy, Anna	70	Va.		
Eddy, David	56	Va	Farmer	800
May	67	"		
Eleanor	36	"		
James	24	"		
Amanda	22	"		
Eddy, Levin	24	Va	Farmer	600
Eliza ?	26	"		
Sarah E.	4	"		
Jacob	2	"		
Eddy, Daniel	40	Va	Farmer	1600
Jane	40	"		
Jonathan	19	"		
Maranda	17	"		
Gouldon ?	15	"		
Elvena	13	"		
Plezza	11	"		
Martha	9	"		
Pinkney	8	"		
Malinda	5	"		
James	2	"		
Eddy, Gaven	51	"	Farmer	500
Anna B.	45	"		
Anna B.	20	"		
Sarah J	14	"		
Lucretia	12	"		
Isaac S.	10	"		
James S.	7	"		
Peter H	3	"		
Tenant, Lial	28	Va.		
Elizabeth	27	"		
Rebecca J	1	"		
Ellis J	1	"		
Eddy, Prudence	18	"		

Monroe County, Virginia, Division 37

Name	Age	Birth Place	Occupation	Valueation
Eddy, Samuel	60	Va.	Steward poor farm.	
Delilah	50	"		
Charles	20	"		
Lucinda	18	"		
Margaret	15.			

MONONGALIA COUNTY, DISTRICT 3

Name	Age	Birth-place	Occu-pation	Value-ation
Eddy, Eli J[illegible]	29	Va.	Farmer	125
Sarah	32	"		
Anne A	6	"		
William H	6	"		
Sarah	3	"		
James F	1	"		
Eddy, Alexander	41	Va.	Farmer	4500
Eleanor	42	"		
Melinda	26	"		
Jesse	20	"		
Elihu	13	"		
Elias	11	"		
Eddy, Alexander	87	"		
Margaret	80	"		
Eddy, Jacob	27	Va.	Farmer	500
Amanda	21	"		
William	6/12	"		
Eddy, Joshua	26	Va.		
Geela ?	26	"		
Mary	3	"		
Margaret	22	"		
-------	1	"		
Amanda	6/12			
Eddy, Margaret	54	Va.		

RICHIE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, WESTERN DISTRICT

Name	Age	Birth-place	Occu-pation	Value-ation
Eddy, Daniel	21	Va.	Farmer	
Mary	20	"		
Sarah E	1 6/12	"		

TYLER COUNTY, DISTRICT 61, August 14, 1950

Name	Age	Birth-place	Occu-pation	Value-ation
Eddy, William	46	Pa.	Farmer	400
Rachel	26	Va.		
Jane	9	"		
Eli---	6	"		
Hannah	4	"		

Pages 122 & 123 missing in original.

Michael Eddy and Some of his Descendents

Compiled by Louise Barbour Eddy
Chicago Chapter, Abigail Adams

MICHAEL EDDY AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDENTS

L. Eddy, Michael was born in West Virginia about 1826. He died in Brown County, Indiana in 1908. The census of 1870 gives the following record of his family.

Name	age	Occupation	Birthplace
Eddy, Michael	44	Farmer	Virginia
" , Lucy J	32	Keeps house	Ohio
" , Calvin	21	Farmer	"
" , James	19	Farming	"
" , Elizabeth	16	At home	"
" , Rebecca A.	14		"
" , Rachel	5		Virginia
" , John	1		"
Mary A.	2/12		Indiana.

Besides the children listed in the 1870 census there were two older children, Merriman and Connor. Where they were born has not been determined.

It is known that Michael married twice but the name of his first wife is unknown. The family bible was burned with the family home. From this census report it would seem that the first wife died in Ohio after 1856 1856. Within the nine years following this date Michael returned to Virginia for the next two children, evidently by the second wife were born in that state.

At the time that Michael Eddy moved to Indiana, malaria was a much dreaded scourage. It was for that reason that he took his family into the hills of Indiana. It was there that three of his children were born: Mary, Susie, and Margaret.

Michael married about 1844 but the name of his wife is unknown. He married probably about 1863, Lucy J. Varney who was born in Ohio. From the last fact it may be inferred that he married in Ohio and was in that state at the time.

Children by first marriage:

1. Connor
2. Merriman
3. Calvin born 1849 m 1871 Clarissa Truax.
4. James born 1851
5. Elizabeth born 1854 a spinster.
6. Rebecca born 1856

Children of second marriage:

7. Rachael, born 1865 in Ohio, a spinster
8. John, born 1869 in Virginia
9. Mary A., born 1970 in Indiana m Charlie Dobbs, No issue.
10. Susie m Foster Robertson and had Ralph and Roy.
11. Margaret m Herbert Lucas, no issue. Died in first year of marriage.

3. EDDY, CALVIN, (Michael) was born in Ohio in 1849. He died in Bloomington, Indiana in 1936 at the age of 88. He is buried at Mt. Liberty, Indiana. In 1871, December 12, he married Clarissa Truax. She was born in Perry County, Ohio, the daughter of Richard and Rebecca (Hesler) Truax. Clarissa's parents were both born in Pennsylvania but were married in Perry County, Ohio.

Sometime after 1859, Calvin removed with his father to Virginai. About 1869 they removed to Indiana where the settled in Brown County. It was there that he married Clarissa. Her parents had died when she was quite young and she had been reared by a cousin, Charlie Bush.

Calvin Eddy was deeply religious and was the force which kept the church alive in his community. He was also the main instrument in building the church itself.

Children of Calvin and Clarissa (Truax) Eddy.
12. Elizabeth born 1875, died Nov. 1951 m Isiah Sherrill.
13. Walter b. Oct. 5, 1877 m. Emma Stogdill, Nov. 1902.
14. Sarah, b. Jan. 24, 1880 m Frank Butcher, Apr. 7,1902
15. Estella b. 1883, d. 1914 m William Wootan.
16. John Melvin b. May 6, 1886 m Louise Barbour,
17. Hazel b 1892, m (1) Fletcher Freeman, (2) Lee Gardner.

9. EDDY, ELIZABETH, (Calvin, Michael) was born in Brown County, Indiana in 1875. She died in Bloomington, Indian in November 1951 and is buried in Knight Cemetary, easto of Bloomington. In 1894 she married Isiah Sherrill. He died about 1949 and is buried in Knight Cemetary. He was a large strong man and was much respected by all who knew him. He was a small farmer in the hills of Brown County and skilled in the crafts of the pioneer. Their children were.

Elmer who died at five of diptheria.
Cora who died at about three, burned to death.
Lucille died in childhood of diptheria
Alta died in childhood of polio
Alma died in childhood of polio twins
A son, killed in early manhood by a hunting accident.
18. Jane m. Alfred Bradley.

13. 13. EDDY, WALTER, (Calvin, Michael) was born October 5, 1877 in Brown County, Indiana. He married Emma Stogdill November 1902; She was born in Brown County, Indiana June 12, 1884. Walter was a farmer, first in Indiana and then in Illinois. He retired in 1953 and resides in Cornell, Illinois. He died in the fall of 1955

Children of Walter and Emma (Stogdill) Eddy:
19. Glenn Charles was born about 1903 . In March 31, 1923 he married Odetta Evelyn Fisher.
20. Blanche, b. May 29, 1905, m Frank Partridge, May 29, 1929
21. Even, b. September 4, 1908. m Hazel Crum, Dec. 1928.
22. Paul, b. November 14, 1916, m Macel McClane, Nov. 20, 1945.

18. SHERRILL, JANE, (Elizabeth, Calvin, Michael) was born in Brown County, Indiana, the only surviving child of Elizabeth Eddy and her husband Isiah Sherrill. She married Alfred Bradley and they live in Bloomington, Indiana. Their four children are:
34. William Ray, b. September 9, 1922. He married Prudence Ubides and lives in Connecticut.
35. Mary Elizabeth, born April 27, 1926. Married H. R. Miller.
36. Paul Owen, born July 2, 1935.
37. Martha Louise, born May 14, 1944,

19. EDDY, GLENN CHARLES' (Walter, Calvin, Michael) was born about 1903. He lived most of his boyhood on his father's farm near Manville, Illinois. He married Odetta Evelyn Fisher, March 31, 1928 in Garfield Park Babtist Church, Karlov and Jackson Blvd, Cgicago, Illinois. The ceremony was performed by Reverand E. A. Skulls.

Glenn received his education in the Manville public school, in Streator, Illinois, and in Chicago, Illinois. He lived in Chicago until the fall of 1953 when he moved to his new home in Elmhurst, Illinois.

Children of Glenn and Odetta (Fisher) Eddy are:
38. Robert Glenn, born May 1, 1941 at Oak Park Hospital, Oak Park, Illinois.
39. Marion Evelyn, born February 1, 1943, at Oak Park Hospital, Oak Park, Illinois.

20. EDDY, BLANCHE, (Walter, Calvin, Michael), was born May 29, 1905. She lived most of her girlhood on her father's farm near Manville, Illinois, though she was born near Crothersville, Indiana. Blanche was educated in the public school of Manville, in the high school at Streator, Illinois, and had two years of college work. She taught the school at Manville for several years.

In May 29, 1929 she married Frank Partridge in the Baptist church at Cornell, Illinois.

Frank attended the McCormac seminary in Chicago, Ill. and was ordained as a minister. He has held several pastorates and is now pastor of a Baptist church in Roseville, near Detroit, Michigan. Their children are:
40. Ruth Ellen, b. April 4, 1932 in Salt Lake City, Utah.
41. Margaret Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1935 in Salt Lake City, Utah, where her father was pastor and home missionary. She is now (1953) attending Wheaton College where her sister graduated this summer.

21. EDDY, EVAN, (Walter, Calvin, Michael) was born September 4, 1908 and died in 1932. He married Hazel Crum 1 De Crum in December 1928. They had one child;
42. Helen Marie, born 1930 . She married Richard Hill, an air pilot, in 1948. They live in Streator, Illinois.

14. EDDY, SARAH, (Calvin, Michael) was born January 24, 1880 in Brown County, Indiana. She married Frank Butcher April 7, 1902. She lived most of her life in Bloomington, Indiana. She retired in 1955 and lived with her son in his suburban home near Bloomington, Indiana. Sarah and her husband Frank had the following children:
23. Willard, born December 20, 1903 m Sylvia Baxter.
24. Lawrence b. January 8, 1906 m Ruby Sims in 1928
25. Dale, born December 8, 1809 m Ruth

15. EDDY, ESTELLA, (Calvin, Michael) Pretty, sweet, fair haired Estella was born in Brown County, Indiana. In about 1903, she married William Wootan. She lived long enough to bear four children and died about 1916. William remained a widower and reared the children alone.

Estella and Frank had the following children:
26. Fay m. Walter Westey Bale and lives in Muncie, Indiana.
27. Beulah m. Otto Stogdill
28. Harry
29. Mary m -----Fry.

16. EDDY, JOHN MELVIN, (Calvin, Michael) was born May 6, 1996 in Brown County, Indiana. On July 9, 1914 he married Louise Barbour in Manila, Philippine Islands. Louise was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, the daughter of Albert and Henriotta (Harwood) Barbour.

John Eddy was educated in the common schools of Brown County, Indiana. He is a graduate of Indiana State Teachers' college in Terre Haute, Indiana. He holds a Masters Degree from the University of Chicago, and was a candidate for the doctorate when he decided to go into industry and retired from teaching. He has taught in the Philippine Islands, and in the Mississippi State College for Women. He is now living in Chicago, Illinois. Children of John and Louise Eddy:
30. Ruth Eddy, born in Manila, Philippine Islands , September 1, 1915, m Fritz K. Downey of Kansas City, Mo.

17. EDDY, HAZEL (Calvin, Michael). Hazel, the youngest of Calvin's children was born April 16, 1892. About 1914 she married Fletcher Freeman. About 1919 or 1920 she married her second husband, Lee Gardner. All her children were born in Brown County, Indiana.

Hazel has lived in Bloomington, Indiana since her husband retired from active farming. It is here that her husband, Lee Gardner, died in October 1952. Children of Hazel and Fletcher Freeman:
31. Forest Leon, b. Sept. 9, 1917 m Mildred Farr.
Children of Hazel and Lee Gardner:
32. Lewis Otis, b. May 20, 1921 m Mary Meyers
33. Mary Ruth b, Nov. 27, 1931 m Richard Crabtree, 1850.

22. EDDY, PAUL, (Walter, Calvin, Michael) was born November 14, 1816, on his fathers farm near Manville, Illinois. He lived there all his life until he married and had a home of his own. He married Macel McClane, November 20, 1945. Paul Eddy served in the communications department in War II, and is still in the army. He also served in the Korean War. They have no children.

23. BUTCHER, MILLARD, (Sarah, Calvin, Michael) was born December 30, 1903, in Bloomington, Indiana. He married Sylvia Baxter. Their children are:
43. Doris, born July 8, about 1925
44. May, born October, about 1927.
45. Jean, born January about 1929.

24. BUTCHER, LAWRENCE, (Sarah, Calvin, Michael) was born January 8, 1906. He married Ruby Sims in 1928. Their children are:
46. Dorothy, born about 1930
47. June, born about 1932
48. Bob, born about 1934.

25. BUTCHER, DALE, (Sarah, Calvin, Michael) was born December 8, 1909. He married Ruth----. They live in a suburban home near Bloomington, Indiana. Ruth was a clerk in the Bloomington High School for years and Dale is an engineer at the University of Indiana, Bloomington, Indiana. They have one child:
49. Carol, born September 2, 1935. He graduated from the Bloomington High school in June 1953.

27. WOOTEN, BEULAH, (Estella, Calvin, Michael) was forn in Brown County, Indiana. She married Otto Stogdill and lives in Muncie, Indiana. Their children are:
50. Kenneth
51. Warren m-----------Whiteland
52. William
53. Thelma Jane m Gene Strunk and lives in Springfield.
54. Jim, unmarried in 1952.
55. Betty
56. Luella
57. Sarah Jane
58. David.
59. Sam
60. Joe
61. Norma
62. Robert Gale, deceased
61. Walter.

30. EDDY, RUTH, (JOHN, Calvin, Michael) was born September 1, 1915 at Manila, Philippine Islands, in the General Hospital, Dr. Reed officiating. In 1917 the family returned to the United States and after one year at the New Mexico Normal School, El Rito, and two years in Alexander North Dakota where her parents taught, the family removed to Hawaii, They

one year at the New Mesico Normal School, at El Rito and two years in Alexander North Dakota, where her parents taught, the family removed to Hawaii. She lived for one year at Makawao, Maui and her father was promoted to the school at Puunene, Maui where they stayed for three years. Her father's promotion moved the family to Hilo, Hawaii. There she lived for three years until the family moved to the Mainland in order for her father to continue his studies at the University of Chicago, where he now held the Master's degree. The next three years were spent in Columbus, Mississippi where her father was professor of education in the Mississippi State College for Women.

Ruth began her education in Makawao, Maui, continued it in Puunene, Hilo, Columbus and finished it in Chicago where she attended Hyde Park H,gh School and the University of Chicago from which she was graduated in June 1936.

At the University of Chicago, Ruth obtained all possible honors except one. She was one of the presidents aides, a member of the Senior Girls' Honor Society, President of the Women's Athletic Association, and a champion diver and swimmer. She won the rarely ggiven pin for good sportsmanship.

After graduating she worked for the Illinois Orphan Association.

In September 25, 1937, she married Fritz K. Downey, a fellow student at the University but a resident of Kansas City, Missouri.

After her marriage she and her husband lived in Kansas City, Missouri. During World War II, her husband served as a Quartermaster in the navy and Ruth and her two little shildren lived with her parents in Chicago, Illinois. The family is now located in Jackson, Mississippi. Children of Ruth and Fritz Downey:
62. Susan Downey, b. December 25, 1938, in Kansas City.
63. John Hinton Downey, b. April 8, 1940.

31. FREEMAN, FOREST LEON,(Hazel, Calvin, Michael) was born September 9, 1917. He married Mildred Farr. Their children are:
64. Shirley Ann, born April 9, 1942

32. GARDNER, OTIS LEWIS, (Hazel, Calvin, Michael) was born May 20, 1921. He married Mary Moyers about 1944. Their children are:
65. Dennis Lee, born August 9, 1946
66. Robert Dale, born December 9, 1950.

34. GARDNER, MARY RUTH,(Hazel, Calvin, Michael), was born November 27, 1931. She graduated from the Bloomington High School. She married Richard Crabtree soon after graduation. He runs a garage and buys and sells cars. There are no children.

34. BRADLEY, WILLIAM RAY,(Jane Sherrill, Elizabeth, Calvin, Michael) was born September 9, 1922 in Bloomington, Indiana. He married Prudence Uvidis from Puerto Rico. Stheir children are:
67.67. Vivian Elaine, born July 15, 1945.
68. William Ray, born June 23, 1948.

35. BRADLEY, MARY ELIZABETH, (Jane Sherrill, Elizabeth, Calvin, Michael) was born April 1, 1926. She married H. R. Miller. Their children are:
69. John Bradley Miller, born October 5, 1951

53. STOGDILL, THELMA JANE, (Beulah Wootan, Estella, Calvin, Michael). She married Gene Strunk and live in Springfield, Indiana. Their children are:
70. Michael
70. Shirley
71. Patricia.

INDEX FOR PAGES 106 - 131

BALE,Walter 128
BARBOUR,Albert 128
  Henrietta 128
  Louise 126, 128
BAXTER,Sylvia 128, 129
BRADLEY,Alfred 126, 127
  Martha 127
  Mary 127, 131
  Paul 127
  Vivian 131
  William 127, 131
BOGGESS,A. 110
  HENRY 110
  Thomas 108,110, 112
BUSH,Charles 126
BUTCHER,Bob 129
  Carol 129
  Dale 128, 129
  Dorothy 129
  Frank 126, 128
  June 129
  Lawrence 128
  Willard 128, 129

CLAYTON,John 112
CRABTREE,Richard 128, 130
CRUM,Hazel 126, 127

DENNG,H. 108
DOBBS,Charles 125
DOWNEY,Fritz 128, 130
  John 130
  Susan 130

EDDY,Abner 118
  ALBERT 118
  Alcinda 114
  Alexander 114,115,121
  Alfred 117
  Alinda 114
  Alpheas 114
  Amanda 120,121
  Angelina 117
  Ann 116,117,119,121
  Anna 117,120
  Arastus 117
  Archibald 116,117
  Arna 117
  Asa 115,118
  August 117
  Azel 119
  Benjamin 116
  Blanche 126,127
  Calvin 125,126,127,128,
    129,130,131
  Casermo 119
  Catherine 114,116
  Charles 117,120
  Christina 115
  Clarinda 114
  Connor 125
  Cornelia 117
  Cyrena 114
  Cyrus 116,117
  Daniel 120,121
  David 114,115,117,119,120
  Delila 120
  Diahcka 117
  Edwin 116
  Eleanor 120,121
  Eli 114,116,121
  Elias 119,121
  Elihu 121
  Eliza 117,119,120
  Elizabeth 114,115,116,
    119,125,126,127,131
  Elvena 120
  Ely 117
  Ephraim 115
  Ernest 118
  Eck 117
  Estelle 126,128,131
  Esther 114,119
  Eugenia 118
  Evan 126,127
  Fanny 115
  Florence 119
  Frances 118
  Franklin 118
  Frederick 114
  Gawen 120
  Gella 121
  George 115,119
  Gidion 116
  Glenn 126,127
  Goin 114,116
  Goudon 120
  Hannah 116,119,121
  Hazel 126,128,130
  Helen 127
  Henry 114,117
  Homer 118
  Isaac 114,115,119,120
  Jacob 119,120,121
  James 116,118,119,120
    121,120,125

EDDY,Jane 120,121
Jemima 114,115
Jeremiah 117
Jesse 121
John 116,117,118,119,
125,126,128,129
Jonathan 120
Joseph 115,116,119
Josephus 115
Joshua 121
Julia 118
Laura 117
Laury 114
Lawrence 114
Leander 115
Lence 114
Leroy 117
Levin 120
Lidelia 117
Lial 120
Lorenzo 115
Louise 115, 118
Lucetta 115,118
Lucinda 115, 120
Lucretia 115,120
Lucy 125
Lydiia 119
Malinda 120
Maranda 120
Margaret 115,116,119,
121,125
Marion 127
Martha 116,117,119,120
Mary 109,110,115,116,
117,118,119,121,125
May 115,116,120
Melinda 121
Merriman 125
Michael 107,109,110,
111,116,119,125,126,
127,128,129,130,131
Moses 115
Nancy114,115,116,117
Nathan 116
Nathaniel 115
Nimrod 119
Orin 118
Orso 117
Paul 126,129
Pernelia 117
Peter114,115,119,120
Phidelia 118
Pickney 120
Plezza 120
Polly 117
Prudence 119,120
EDDY,Rachel 115,117,118,121,125
Rebecca 125
Robert 116,118,127
Ruth 116,128,129,130
Sally 114
Samuel 114,117,120
Sarah 115,116,118,119,120,
121,126,128,129
Serena 117
Silas 116
Simon 119
Solomon 116
Susan 114,115
Susie 125
Theodore 118
Thomas 117,118
Valeny 118
Walter 118,126,127
William 114,115,116,117
119,121
FARR,Mildred 128,130
FISHER,Odetta 126,127
FLAHERTY,Adam 111
Hannah 107
Henry 111,112
Sarah 111,112
FREEMAN,Fletcher 126
Forest 128,130
Shirley 130
FRY,---- 128
GARDNER,Dennis 130
Lee 126,128
Lewis 128,130
Mary 128,130
Robert 130
HANNAWAY,John 107,108
Sarah 107
HESLER,Rebecca 126
HILL,Richard 127
HANT,Peter 120
JONES,Jane 119
KENNEDY,Delila 119
Henry 119
KIGER,Fielding 108
LAIDLEY,L.S. 109,110, 112
LUCAS,Herbert 125
McCLANE,Macel 126, 129
McKINLEY,William 111
MEYER,Mary 128, 130
MILLER,John 131
R.H. 127, 131
PARTRIDGE,Frank 126, 127
Margaret 127
Ruth 127
ROBERTSON,Foster 125
Ralph 125
Roy 125

- SHERRILL,Alma 126
  - Alta 126
  - Cora 126
  - Elmer 126
  - Isiah 126,127
  - Jane 126,127,131
  - Lucille 126
- SIMS,Ruby 128,129
- SKULLS,Rev.E.A. 127
- STOGDILL,Betty 129
  - David 129
  - Emma 126
  - Jim 129
  - Joe 129
  - Kenneth 129
  - Luella 129
  - Norma 129
  - Otto 128, 129
  - Robert 129
  - Sam 129
  - Sarah 129
  - Thelma 129
  - Walter 129
  - Warren 129
  - William 129
- STRUNK,Gene 129, 131
  - Michael 131
  - Patricia 131
  - Shirley 131
- TOOTHMAN,Adam 107
  - William 109
- TOWER,Edwin 107,108
  - Mary 107,108
- TRUAX,Clarissa 125,126
  - Richard 126
  - Rebecca 126
- UBIDES,Prudence 127,131
- WOOTEN,Beulah 128,129,131
  - Fay 128
  - Harry 128
  - Mary 128
  - William 126,128,129
- WHITELAND,--- 129
- YOUST,David 107
  - Nicholas 107,111
- TENNANT,Elizabeth 120
  - Ellis 120
  - Lial 120
  - Rebecca 120

LOUISVILLE TIMES
- 1909 -

LINCOLN'S FIRST SCHOOL TEACHER

Monk Permitted to Break Silence to Tell Interesting Story.

Martyred President's Instructor Was Brother Benedict's Grandfather.

ENDURED MANY HARDSHIPS.

In Miss Ida Tarbell's Life of Lincoln, it is stated that Abraham Lincoln's first school teacher was Zachariah Riney, a Catholic from Maryland, who emigrated to Kentucky in the pioneer days.

William B. Riney, the grandson of this schoolmaster, is now a member of the Trappist Order in Gethsemani in which he has been since 1856.

Zachariah Riney died at the monastery in 1859, and his remains are interred within the monastery inclosure in the common burying ground of the monks. Zachariah Riney had received a good education in Maryland before coming to Kentucky, and was above the average of school teachers in those early days.

The Rt. Rev. Edmond M. Obrecht, abbot of Gethsemani, at the request of The Times, induced Brother Benedict to write something about his grandfather and Abraham Lincoln. The rules of the Trappist Order enjoin perpetual silence, and Brother Benedict could not be interviewed. He submitted the following to the abbot, which was sent by Father Obrecht to The Times:

"Brother Benedict's grandfather, Zachariah Riney, was born in 1763, in St. Mary county, Maryland. He came to Kentucky about 1795. He traveled through what was mostly a wilderness then, from St. Mary county, Maryland, to Pittsburg, thence down the Ohio river on a flatboat to Louisville, at which place there was at that time but one house.

"From there he settled first, near Holy Cross, at the foot of Rohan's Knob, where Father Badin then kept church -- I believe then the only church in Kentucky. It was sometimes his lot to pilot Father Badin a long way through the woods to the sick, mostly by night. If he happened to lose his way he got a scolding for treating a priest in such a manner.

"William B. Riney (the writer) was born March 12, 1837, and therefore will be seventy-two years old next month.

"Brother Benedict's grandfather, Zachariah Riney, was a school teacher, and lived for a time in Nelson county, on the east bank of Rolling Fork, about four miles above New Haven, during which time he taught school for one or more terms

in Hardin, now Larue county. It was at these terms that Abraham Lincoln (afterward President) attended school, for the first time.

"Brother Benedict has heard his aunt, now dead, speak some of Abraham Lincoln's school days, but little more than to say she often heard Grandfather Zachariah say:

" 'Come on Abraham, and say your lesson,' when it was his time to recite.

"Brother Benedict's grandfather, Zachariah Riney, sold his place in Nelson county about 1830, and bought a farm in Hardin county, at a place now called Rineyville, on which Brother Benedict's father, Sylvester Riney, lived, and reared his family, and grandfather lived with my father for nearly twenty-five years. He was my first teacher as well as Abraham Lincoln's first teacher.

"Brother Benedict can say that he learned much of what he knows from him.

"And as I liked him very much, a great part of my childhood was spent with him. When ninety-four years of age he came to Gethsemani, in 1856, and I with him. He lived here a little more than two years. He died in 1859".

Father Obrecht says the remains of Zachariah Riney, Lincoln's first schoolmaster, are interred in the graveyard of the Trappist Brotherhood within the monastery inclosure.

Submitted by Miss Dorothy Riney
Abigail Adams Evening Group of the
Daughters of the American Revolution

CHICAGO CHAPTER

INDEX
TO
LINCOLN'S FIRST SCHOOL TEACHER

Brother Benedict-------------------------1,2

Father Badin------------------------------1

Lincoln, Abraham-------------------------1,2

Obrecht, Rt. Rev. Edmond----------------1

Riney, Sylvester--------------------------2

Riney, WilliamB,--------------------------1

Riney,Zachariah --------------------------1

Tarbell, Miss Ida ---------------------Front Page

Trappist Order of Gethsemani--------------1

LINCOLN LORE
FORT WAYNE, INDIANA
April 7, 1930

LINCOLN LORE
Bulletin of The Lincoln Historical
Research Foundation
Endowed by The Lincoln National
Life Insurance Company
Dr. Louis A. Warren. . . . .Editor

ABRAHAM LINCOLN'S FIRST SCHOOL TEACHER

"Before leaving Kentucky, he (Abraham Lincoln) and his sister were sent for short periods, to A B C schools, the first kept by Zachariah Riney, and the second by Caleb Hazel.

"At this time his (Abraham's) father resided on Knob Creek, on the road from Bardstown, Kentucky, to Nashville, Tennessee, at a point three or three and a half miles south or southwest of Atherton's ferry, on Rolling Fork."
Sketch prepared by Lincoln for Scripps

We have Abraham Lincoln's own testimony that Zachariah Riney was his first school teacher. This pedagogue probably exerted the first direct influence over Abraham Lincoln, outside the personnel of his own home.

ooooooo

Submitted by Miss Dorothy Riney, Abigail Adams Evening Group
CHICAGO CHAPTER, DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Riney was born in 1763 in St. Mary County, Maryland. Sixty families living in this community pledged themselves to migrate to the Kentucky country within a specified time. The first twenty-five families moved as early as 1785. Within the next ten years the family group with which Zachariah was associated arrived at the Pottinger's Creek neighborhood near the Holy Cross church. This was the first church of the Catholic faith erected west of the Alleghany Mountains and was built by Father De-Rohan in 1792.

By the year 1795 Thomas Riney, father of Zachariah, had passed away and Zachariah was appointed administrator of the estate. From the settlement papers in the Nelson County Courthouse we learn that Zachariah had a brother by the name of Basil and three sisters named Anna, Mary, and Henrietta. April 2, 1796, the name of Zachariah Riney appeared on the tax list for Washington County as a "white male over 21 years of age." His wife's name was Margaret. Nancy married James Alvey, Mary was united to Clement Gristy, and Henrietta became the wife of John Wathen.

The will of Thomas Riney states that "the negroes of which he died possessed should not be sold out of the family of his children." Thomas Riney signed the will by making a mark, which would indicate he could not write.

Zachariah was living at the foot of Rohan Knob, on Pottinger's Creek, in 1805, when members of the order of Our Lady of LaTrappe established a colony there. As they remained only four years at the time of this first venture it is not likely that Riney, who was then forty-two years

of age, was very greatly influenced by them.

Little is known about Riney's character. Just a single reference to his early reputation is revealed in a deposition taken in 1817 in which the deponent says that, "Riney is well versed in little tricks, that his father was an excellent man, but unacquainted with land titles, that he, as your respondent has been informed, believes Riney was well acquainted with the situation of the land at the time the exchange took place and that this complainant was to run all responsibility in the title and not come back on your respondent." As this was the deposition of the defendant in the case we might expect him to be prejudiced against Riney.

This litigation was over the tract of land on which Riney was then living and which he had purchased in 1811. Part of the farm originally had been in possession of the pioneer Joseph Hanks, and was situated on the banks of the Rolling Fork. The very same year Riney bought the farm, Thomas Lincoln moved his family from the cabin in which Abraham Lincoln was born to a farm on Knob Creek about two miles from the home of Riney.

The log school house for the Knob Creek community was situated where the town of Athertonville now stands, about two miles from the homes of Riney and Lincoln, who lived on different sides of the Rolling Fork. Abraham Lincoln probably attended the school taught in this log house in the year 1815.

It is difficult to learn very much about Riney's qualifications as a teacher. Inasmuch as he was 30 years

old before he reached Kentucky, he must have had his schooling in Maryland. There are specimens of his handwriting in the early court records, which show him to have been a man of some accomplishments in this branch of the three R's.

We have the testimony of his grandson that Riney was a school teacher by profession and taught several schools in Hardin County. He can hardly be classed among the itinerant school masters. There are no reminiscences in the Riney family of whether or not Abraham Lincoln at the early age of six was an apt pupil.

Thomas Riney, Zachariah's father, was an owner of slaves and Zachariah was obliged to bring suit against one of his brothers-in-law in order to acquire his portion of the estate in the division of the negroes. This would indicate that he had no scruples against slavery so that it is not likely that he carried into the school room any opinions adverse to the institution.

At the time he became the teacher of Abraham Lincoln he must have been nearly 50 years old. It is not to be expected that a man of this age would exert so great an influence on a growing boy as a younger man. In fact, this first school teacher was 13 years older then Abraham's father.

As Abraham Lincoln would have learned little more than his letters under this first school teacher, it is very likely that Riney served the purpose as well as a more highly educated man.

In 1848 another group of Monks of the Trappist Order arrived from France and settled in about the same community,

in Nelson County, where their predecessors had lived for a short period from 1805 to 1809. A grandson of Zachariah Riney, who affiliated with this group, wrote this reminiscence about the last days of his grandfather.

"Brother Benedict's grandfather sold his place in Nelson County about 1830 and bought a farm in Hardin County at a place now called Rineyville, on which Brother Benedict's father, Sylvester Riney, lived and reared his family. Grandfather lived with my father for nearly twenty-five years. He was my first teacher, as well as Abraham Lincoln's first teacher.

"Brother Benedict can say that he learned much of what he knows from him, and as I liked him very much a great part of my childhood was spent with him. When 94 years of age he came to Gethsemani in 1856, and I with him. He lived here a little more than two years. He died in 1859."

While there is no evidence that Zachariah Riney was ever associated with the Trappist monastery at Gethsemani until he was 94 years old, his grandson, who prepared the above reminiscence, became a faithful member of this colony while still a young man. Abraham Lincoln's first school teacher lies buried in the graveyard of the Trappist brotherhood within the enclosure of the monastery.

It would seem fitting that the resting place of Zachariah Riney should be simply but appropriately marked with a tablet setting forth the fact that he started Abraham Lincoln on the way to intellectual achievement.

INDEX
To
Lincoln Lore

Alvey, James — 137 — 2
Athertons Ferry — 136 — 1
Athertonville ~~Kentucky~~ — 138 — 3

Bardstown Kentucky — 136 — 1
Benedict, Brother — 140 — 5

DeRohan, Father — 137 — 2
DeRohan, Knob — 137 — 2

Gethsemani, Trappist Monastery — 140 — 5
Gristy, Clement — 137 — 2
Hanks, Joseph — 138 — 3
Hardin County Kentucky — 140 — 5
Hasel, Caleb — 136 — 1
Holy Cross Church — 137 — 2

Knob Creek Kentucky — 136 — 1

Lincoln, Abraham — 136 - 140 — [illegible]
Lincoln, Thomas — 136 138 — 1 3

Nelson County Kentucky — 140 — 5

Our Lady of La Trappe Order — 137 — 2

Pottinger's Creek Kentucky — 137 — 2

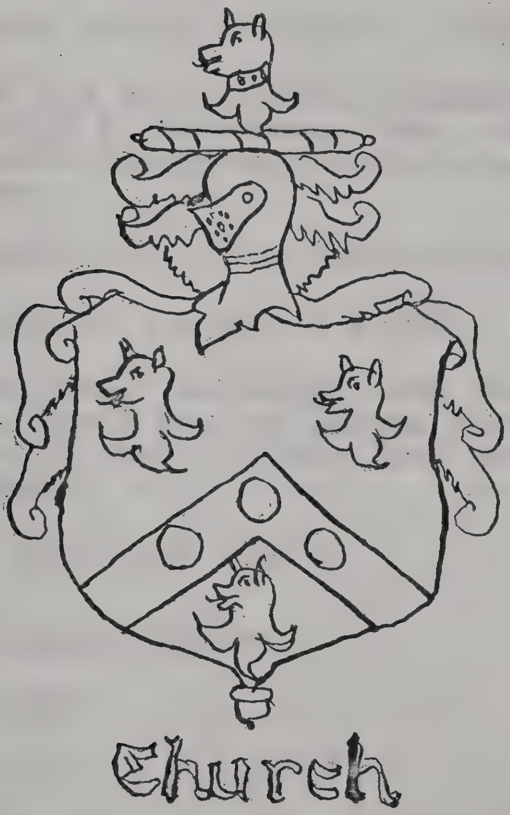
Riney, Anna — 137 — 2
Riney, Basil — 137 — 2
Riney, Henrietta — 137 — 2
Riney, Margaret — 137 — 2
Riney, Mary — 137 — 2
Riney, Nancy — 137 — 2
Riney, Thomas — 137 139 — 2,4
Riney, Zacharias Abraham Lincoln's 1'st teacher 136-141
Rineyville, Kentucky — 141 — 5
Rolling Fork Kentucky — 136 — 1

Saint Marys County Maryland — 137 — 2

Trappist Order — 139 — 4

Wathen, John — 137 — 2

CHURCH * CUTLER * ROWE * *
FAMILIES
OF INDIANA AND ILLINOIS



COMPILED AND ARRANGED BY
ROSE ANNE HOWE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. The Church Family in England
2. The Church Family in New England, beginning with Richard of Hartford
3. The Church Family in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan
4. Chart of the Cutler Family beginning with James, who settled in Watertown, Mass. about 1630, and ending with two Cutler sons who married two Church daughters
5. The Leonard and Vilona Cutler Bible
6. Supplement to the Cutler Bible
7. The Rowe Family beginning with the Revolutionary veteran, Jesse Rowe of Louisa County, Virginia and ending with James Jackson Rowe who married Mary C. Cutler
8. Will of Jesse Rowe Sr.

☆ Revolutionary Soldier

☆ War of 1812

☆ Civil War

THE CHURCH FAMILY IN ENGLAND

1. John at Church (1335-1396) of Great Parndon Parish * Manor of Geround, County of Essex, England. Married in 1360 to Catherine, daughter of Richard Winchester, who died in 1338.

Children

1. Robert Chirche, d. 1420. His dau. Joan m. Richard Marston.
2. John
3. Catherine

2. John Chyrch (1365-1450) of Leicester, m. Agnes ----

Children

1. John
2. Catherine, who d. bef. July 26, 1452
3. Robert, a haberdasher of London, father of Thomas the sculptor

3. John Church (Armory Nantwich)

Children

1. Reynolds
2. John

4. Reynolds, m. in 1496 Margaret, dau. of Robert Greene of Chester

Children

1. Robert, b. 1505, d. 1551
2. John of Malden, b. ------, d. 1559, m. (1) Joan Henkyn; (2) Mary, dau. of Edmund Tyrell, a descendant of Walter who slew William Rufus; d. Nov. 19, 1559 (Armory Malden) His children John and Edmund. John m. Margaret, dau. of Rooke Greene of Little Samford, County Essex, d. Jan. 14, 1565. His son Rooke, bap. Apr. 9, 1564, was surveyor of King James. Edmund m. June 8, 1574, Dorothy Greene. Percy, one of his grandsons, was groom of Privy Chamber, 1634.
3. William. His son Richard built the famous half-timber manor house still standing in Nantwich. Wm. m. Margaret, dau. of Robert Wright, d. 1592 His children - William, Randle, Isabella, of whom William m. (1) Elizabeth Wright, (2) Margaret Broughton, d. in Drayton, 1632. Randle was a staunch loyalist, father of Randle or Randolph Church, sargeant-at-arms to James I in 1624. Isabella m. James McBride, a merchant of Dumfries, Scotland.

5. Robert Church, b. 1505 (Armory Erles Colne) was of Castle Camp, Cambridgeshire, was counselor-at-law and steward of Earl of Oxford.

Children

1. Bartholomew, was of Erles Colne, County Essex, m. Alice Ronner; two children - John of Erles Colne and Robert
2. John

---

*This material was taken from the book "Simeon Church of Chester, Connecticut" by Charles Washburn Church

6. John Church, son of Robert of Castell Camp, m. Catherine Swan in 1547. He had an armory

Children

1. John
2. Thomas, m. Thomasine, was a warden of St. Clemens, Ipswich, 1597. His son, Thomas, settled in London and had children baptized in St. James. His son John settled at Wyningwell Kent. A third son Charles m. June 8, 1580, Constant Sapcott. A fourth son Robert m. Agnes -----, and d. Aug. 24, 1603

7. John Church, b. a. 1548, son of John of Samford, m. Joan Titerell, d. Nov. 4, 1593.

Children

1. Richard
2. Ruke, who m. Elinor Tey. His dau. Mary m. John Jarvis rector of North Cambridge, County Essex
3. Sampson, bap. Oct. 2, 1575 at Canterbury.
4. Arnold, bap. Sept. 20, 1576 at Canterbury. Had a son Richard who m. May 29, 1627, Jane Dewell
5. Henry, m. Alice -----, d. bef. 1592, leaving son Henry who m. Eliz. Vassell, dau. of John Vassell, an alderman of London and ancestor of the Vassell family in America

8. Richard, son of John Church and Joan Titerell, b. May 9, 1570, m. Dec. 15, 1592, Alice, widow of his brother Henry. In 1613 he settled in Braintree, County Essex.

Children

1. Alice, b. Jan. 12, 1603, m. May 18, 1624 Thomas Green of Witham, County Essex.
2. John, b. May 17, 1607, d. July 15, 1638, m. Sept. 29, 1629, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Marsh of Braintree. No children
3. Henry, b. Nov. 4, 1609, m. ------ Browne. No children.
4. Richard
5. Arnold, b. Mar. 23, 1611, m. Margaret Ward, sister of Nathaniel Ward, later of Hartford and Hadley.

CHURCH FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND

9. Richard Church (#1 of Hartford in America), son of Richard and Alice, b. Feb. 6, 1610, m. May 18, 1627 to Anne, dau. of Edward Marsh of Braintree. In 1636 he came to America with Thos. Hooker and settled in Hartford, d. in Hadley, Mass., Dec. 16, 1667 He evidently came over with relatives, John Marsh, Nathaniel Marsh, and Isaac Graves, all of whom came from Braintree, County Essex. He was born in London. He drew 12 acres of land in 1639 in Burr Street in Hartford and at the Cow Pasture in 1640. Was viewer of chimneys in 1647 and freed from watching by the General Court in Mar. 7, 1654/5. At a meet-

ing at Goodman Ward's house Apr. 18, 1659 he signed the agreement to remove to Hadley, Mass., where he later died

Children

1. Edward
2. Samuel, b. Mar. 3, 1629, d. young
3. Mary, b. Nov. 2, 1632
4. John, b. May 9, 1636, d. Oct. 16, 1691
5. Samuel, b. ------ 1638, d. Apr. 15, 1684

2. Edward Church (Richard^{1} and Anne), b. Feb. 26, 1628, m. Mary ------ (1637-Sept. 30, 1690). He d. in Hatfield, Mass. Sept. 10, 1704

Children

1. Rebecca, b. 1654, m. Feb. 11, 1677 to Joseph Selden of East Haddam, Conn. Her children - Rebecca, Esther, Joseph, Thomas, Hannah, Mary, Esther, Samuel, Sarah, Rebecca
2. Mary, b. Sept. 17, 1656, m. Dec. 25, 1679 to Philip Russell
3. John, b. 1658, d. May 19, 1675. Killed by Indians at Falls Fight.
4. Samuel
5. Naomi, b. May 12, 1666, m. May 11, 1687 Joseph Rodman
6. Sarah, b. Mar. 18, 1670, m. Dec. 3, 1687 William Porter of Haddam
7. Hannah, b. ------ 1672, m. ------ 1690 Ebenezer Billings
8. Richard, b. Jan. 18, 1675, d. Apr. 4, 1763, m. Mary ------ (1691-1776)
9. Hepzibah, b. Dec. 24, 1678, d. Sept. 13, 1745, m. Sept. 16, 1696 Samuel Spencer

3. Samuel (Edward^{2}, Richard^{1}), b. Aug. 4, 1663, d. June 24, 1718, m. Susannah Hungerford, prob. of East Haddam, d. in Lyme, Conn.

Children

1. John, b. -------1699, m. Joan ------
2. Mary, b. -------1701, d. Dec. 6, 1786, m. Ebenezer Rowley
3. Edward, b. 1703
4. Samuel, b. 1706, d. 1727, m. Elizabeth -----
5. Simeon, b. 1708, d. Oct. 7, 1792, m. a. 1744 Eunice Warner
6. Hannah, b. 1712
7. Richard, b. 1714

4. Richard Church (Samuel^{3}, Edward^{2}, Richard^{1}), b. * 1714 at Lyme, Conn., was a resident of "Lambtown" later called Hardwick, Worcester County, Mass. in 1737. M. Hannah Church, his cousin (Richard^{3};

---

*The material directly below was taken from the book. "Captain Church of Churchville" by Etta A. Emens of Rochester, N. Y.

Edward^2, Richard^1), of Hatfield

Children

1. Richard, b. Jan. 23, 1741/2
2. Samuel, b. Aug. 6, 1743
3. Simeon, b. Aug. 13, 1745
4. Mary, b. Feb. 18, 1747/8
5. Susannah, b. Mar. 11, 1749/50
6. Edward, b. Nov. 3, 1752, bap. in Granby, Mass.
7. John, b. Nov. 3, 1756, bap. in Granby, Mass.

5. Richard Church (Richard^4, Samuel^3, Edward^2, Richard^1) b. in Hardwick, Mass., Jan. 23, 1741/2, m. Feb. 4, 1767 to Rebecca Warner, dau. of Jesse Warner of Belchertown and Hinsdale, Mass., a Revolutionary soldier. She was born Sept. 16, 1745 and d. Aug. 26, 1 1809 at Riga, Monroe County, N. Y. He d. Nov. 12, 1807. From the book "Williamsburg in the American Revolution" by Mrs. Walter E. Corbin, Florence, Mass., Betty Allen Chap. D. A. R., Jan. 1932, we read the following: "Richard Church was on the Committee of Correspondence, May 22, 1775. In Mar. 1777, He was chosen on Com. of Correspondence, Safety and Inspection. In May 1777, Richard Church contributed £10 to hire continental soldiers." This information has been approved by the S. A. R. for their Revolutionary War Records. He gave hisresidence as Hatfield when married, in 1771 Williamsburg was taken off from Hatfield where the records of the birth of five of his children are given, the last three are recorded in Washington, Berkshire County, where he removed bef. 1783. In 1806 he and wife rem. to Riga, N. Y. to take up residence with his son Elihu who was a prominent farmer of that region.

Children

1. Samuel, b. Dec. 10, 1767, d. Sept. 20, 1850. M. 1792 Abigail Munson at Washington, Mass. She was b. Mar. 9, 1771, d. May 4, 1845 at Churchville, N. Y. Samuel was the founder of Churchville, N. Y., four miles from Riga where Elihu and Richard lived. He had a grain mill and also dealt in lumber. He was a Methodist in religion and all of his children were either ministers or missionaries.
2. Miriam, b. May 5, 1769, d. Oct. 22, 1832, m. Mar. 4, 1795 Aaron Baker (b. Northampton, Mass Mar. 19, 1723, d. Pittsfield Oct. 8, 1814)
3. Lemuel, b. Aug. 1, 1770, d. aged 11.
4. Lucy, b. Apr. 17, 1772, d. Feb. 21, 1848 at Murray, Orleans Co., N. Y., m. (1) May 27, 1792 to Apollos Baker (b. Northampton, Mass., Mar. 16, 1765, d. Hopewell, Ontario Co., N. Y., Apr. 9, 1823); m. (2) Dec. 1826 at Hopewell, N. Y. Anson Shay, a Baptist minister, who d. May 19, 1840, Northville, Mich.

5. Elihu, b. Mar. 16, 1774, d. July 23, 1854, Riga m. (1) Oct. 1799 in Ontario County to Lucinda Belden-Belding (b. Feb. 5, 1774, Conway, Mass., d. Riga, Dec. 22, 1822); m. (2) at Riga, May 27, 1823, to Charlotte Phelps, widow of Matthew Fitch (b. June 24, 1718, d. Riga Dec. 1, 1854)
6. Richard, b. Dec. 2, 1775 at Williamsburg, Mass. d. Sept. 27, 1847 at Crown Point, Lake County, Ind., m. ------1804 at Phelps, Ontario County, N N. Y. to Anna Warner, dau. of David C. and Polly (Russell) Warner, (b. 1788 Berkshire Co., Mass., d. Sept. 12, 1855, ae. 71 yrs., Napoleon, Mich.) David C. Warner was also a Revolutionary soldier as well as his father Jesse mentioned ☆ above.
7. John, b. June 22, 1777, d. June 22, 1856, Madison, Lake County, Ohio
8. Hannah, b. Apr. 6, 1780, d. Sept. 1, 1855 at Albion, Calhoun County, Mich., m. Alden Darling (b. May 25, 1775)
9. Jesse, b. Feb. 1783, d. Feb. 2, 1827, Churchville, N. Y., m. 1803 Margery Munson, sister of Abigail who m. Capt. Samuel Church above, (b. Sept. 7, 1777 Conway, Mass., d. May 22, 1852, Flint, Mich.
10. Horace, b. Oct. 3, 1785 at Washington, Berkshire Co. Mass., d. Hopewell, N. J. 1861, m. (1) Barbara Russell, (2) ----------
11. Clarissa, b. Feb. 22, 1788 at Washington, Berkshire County, Mass., d. Nov. 27, 1855 at Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., m. Mar. 7, 1807 Joseph Sibley (b. Feb. 12, 1786, Sand Lake, Renssalaer Co., N. Y., d. Jan. 29, 1862, Rush, N. Y.)

THE CHURCH FAMILY IN INDIANA, ILLINOIS, MICHIGAN

(The following material represents the independent findings of Rose Anne Howe, starting with the questioning of Maria Church, a cousin of my mother, who was past ninety when I started the research on my great aunts and uncles, sisters and brothers of my grandfather, Austin Church, and died Aug. 7, 1950 ae. 100 yrs., 1 mo., 29 das. She gave me the foundation on which to make the research; other cousins were very helpful, but it would take up too much space to mention them all.)

6. Richard Church, b. Dec. 2, 1775 at Williamsburg, Mass., d. Sept. 27, 1847 at Crown Point, Ind., m. Anna Warner He settled on Prairie West near Cedar Lake, Indiana in 1837, having registered his claim in 1836.

Children

1. Darling Church, b. Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y. Sept. 30, 1805, d. Jan. 16, 1673 at his residence in Allegan, Michigan.

M. Feb. 23, 1828 Annis Rockwell (b. Sept. 26, 1805, d. Sept. 15, 1889)

Obituary from Allegan paper found in scrap book of Georgia Church Hove - "Died at his residence in Allegan, Mich., Jan. 16, 1873, Darling Church, Sr., who was born in the State of New York, Sept. 30, 1805. Feb. 23, 1828 he was married to Miss Annis Rockwell, who still survives him, and with whom for more than two score of years he walked in happy companionship, the path which lead through the privations and toils, the joys and sorrows, sunshine and shadow, of an experience, characterized by fully the ordinary vicissitudes of earthly life. An honorable desire to secure a home for himself and family, and the increased probability of successful efforts in a new country, led him to Michigan in 1836, when he located transiently near Homer in Jackson County. Two years later, he crossed the state line and became the first settler on Western Prairie, Lake County, Ind. Here he was converted and joined the Laporte Baptist Church where the first seven of his score and a half years of church service was rendered. Of the remainder nine years were with the Baptist Church at Napoleon, and fourteen years with the First Baptist Church of Kalamazoo. In his death Kalamazoo College lost another of the fathers, from whose contributions it was wont to draw support. The principal changes in his earthly home were his removal from the state of New York to Homer, Michigan in 1836; thence to Western Prairie, Ind. in 1838; to Laporte, Ind. in 1843; to Columbia Township, Jackson County, Mich. about 1849; to Comstock Township, Kalamazoo County, Mich. 1860; to Allegan in 1872. Of a family of seven sons and two daughters, eight have reached the years of adult life, one God took to himself in infancy. Of these, two reside in Kalamazoo, the remaining six in Allegan. Two are grocers, one a merchant of boots and shoes, another a lumber merchant, another H. C. Church Esq. of the class of '59 of Kalamazoo College is an attorney, and an invalid daughter remains with the widowed mother."

Children of Darling and Annis Church

i. Edwin, b. a. 1830, m. AbbieAustin a. 1855, d. ----- One son Cordie, b. 1863, d. 1887. Edwin and Abbie are buried in Maplewood Cemetery, Crown Point, on whose lot several others members of the family are buried, no stones.

ii. Henry C. (Harry), b. April 23, 1832, d. Mar. 26, 1909, m. Oct. 27, 1875 Mary Ellen Fancher at Crown Point (b. Mar. 3, 1840, d. June 29, 1911) Two children - Fleetwood, a commercial artist, b. Feb. 25, 1877, d. unm. Dec. 21, 1933; Flossie, b. Jan. 2, 1884, m. Fred Van Huben June 4, 1924; he d. Sept. 1, 1936. Harry followed a number of different occupations and professions - a graduate of Kalamazoo College in 1859, he studied law in Kalamazoo for two

years, then enlisted in the Civil War in which he worked up to the rank of colonel. After the war he seems to have engaged in the grocery business with his brother Edwin, taught school for a period of about ten years, acted as a bookkeeper for Swift & Co., went to Florida raising chickens, came back to Brookfield and was getting started in the mushroom cultivation at the time of his death. He and his wife are buried on Edwin's lot in Maplewood Cemetery in Crown Point - no stones.

iii. Caroline, b. Sept. 9, 1833, d. Aug. 12, 1879. She was classified as an invalid in that she had been attacked by infantile paralysis at an early age whereby she lost the use of one arm and one leg, however it did not curtail her activities in the home materially.

iv. Philetus, b. ------ 1835, d. Sept. 7, 1879, m. Sept. 15, 1868 Emily Mulford (b. Oct. 31, 1839, d. ------1932. She was a distant relative of Abigail and Magery Munson, who married two Church brothers great uncles of Philetus. Philetus was a wholesale and retail grocer in Allegan and died of tuberculosis. Their one daughter Mary Munson b. Oct. 28, 1869 d. 1897 of tuberculosis.

v. Markus Lafayette, b. 1837, d. 1909, buried in La Grange Cemetery, m. Julia Hawks. 1 child, Harry Victor Church (1871-1944) who m. Catherine Edwards (1874-1952) was superintendent of J. Sterling Morton High School and Junior College in Cicero, Ill. for a period of 35 years. Markus was for many years warden of Indiana State Prison at Michigan City, Ind. Harry and Catherine were the parents of five prosperous and successful children.

vi. Sarah, b. Aug. 12, 1842, d. Dec. 7, 1885, m. Charles J. Weston (b. 1844) - two sons, Arthur and Claud D.

vii. Leonard, b. Jan. 17, 1844, d. July 19, 1886, m. Phoebe Hiscock (1844-1936), no ch.

viii. Darling, b. 1846, d. aft. 1880, m. (1) Maggie Campbell, d. ae. 24, m. (2) Anna Shier. 1 dau. by 1st marriage, Mildred who was adopted by her maternal grand parents and took the name of Campbell. She m. (1) Benj. B. Austin, Oct. 10, 1893, (2) S. G. Eaton - one son, a retired naval officer.

ix. Willard, (1851-1917). May have married Phoebe ---- since she was given next to him in the 1880 census ae. 28 and a housewife.

6-2. Vilona, dau. of Richard and Anna Church, b. July 15, 1807, d. Jan. 31, 1905, b. Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., d. St. Augustine, Ill., m. at Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., Aug. 1, 1831 Leonard Cutler (b. Jan. 30, 1807, d. Apr. 11, 1881 (see Bible record for children and dates) Martha, m. -------Gibbs and moved to Maine.

6-3 Austin Church, b. Nov. 16, 1809, d. Apr. 12, 1881, m. June 3, 1854 Melinda Billings, dau. of Alpheus Billings, blacksmith of Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y. Alpheus' father, James Billings Jr., was a veteran of the War of 1812, and his grandfather, James Billings Sr., was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. Melinda Billings was b. July 13, 1834, d. Apr. 18, 1921.

Children

i. Mary Louise, b. Mar. 22, 1855, d. --------1928 m. Jan. 1, 1872 Jairus Raub - 2 children: on, m. Maude Cousins and had 4 children; Jane, m. Blaine Brown, no children.
ii. Alice A. b. Jan. 11, 1859, d. Apr. 22, 1862
iii. Georgianna, b. May 8, 1861, d. Apr. 24, 1941, m. Oct. 19, 1881 George Edward Howe (b. Apr. 8, 1859, d. Sept. 13, 1925) - 3 children: Daisy Lucille, m. Joseph Kilgore, D. D. S., and had 3 children; Rose Anne and Austin Alonzo twins. Austin m. Lillian Rawlinson and had two children.
iv. Lillie Belle (Birdie), b. Sept. 25, 1871, d. Apr. 25, 1930, m. Mar. 24, 1893 George Willibrands - one son, Keith.
v. Herminnie, b. May 19, 1876, d. Mar. 1, 1918, m. Nov. 29, 1893 Charles Myler - one dau. Margaret m. Charles Symonds and had four children.

6-4 Alonzo, b. 1812, d. 1902, m. (1) ---------Hendricks, (2) Mary Jane Fellows, d. Jan. 19, 1879, ae. 51 yrs., 8 mo., 21 da. m. (3) -----------

Children

(1)i. Francis, m. Eunice Gillet, a farmer south of Jackson - several children
ii. Elida (Westfall) - 4 children: Lonnie, Emma, Bessie, and Will.
iii. Sarah Ann (Wentworth), lived in Benton Harbor
(2)iv. Georgia Emma and Georgia Anna twins. Georgia Emma, d. Feb. 8, 1858, ae. 2 yrs., 12 das.
v. Georgia Anna, m. Warren Thorpe, no children, b. Aug. 10, 1855, d. May 28, 1899.
vi. Harriet Sophora, d. Dec. 30, 1860, ae. 8 yrs.
vii. Kate Adele - no dates.
viii. Lib. (Palmer) - no children
ix. Richard, a jeweler of Albion, Mich., m. Jennie Webster, one dau. Maude, m. (1)---------, (2) John Pepper - one dau. Lalia, (3) -------
x. Ella, m. Fred Stimpson - no children
xi. Charles, a jeweler of Homer, Mich., m. Ida Tubbs - one dau. Marie, m. Orvil Laughray
xii. Munson, a railroad engineer of Jackson, Mich. m. Clara Young - 2 children: Harry, m. and one son Rockwell; Hazel, a school teacher of California
xiii. Edward, a jeweler in Jackson, Mich., m. m. Elizabeth Cole - no children

6-5 Hannah, b. Nov. 20, 1814, d. July 20, 1898, m. Samuel Jennings (d. Apr. 13 1869, ae. 56 yrs., 4 mo. 18 da. - 2 dau. Melvina, m. Ed. Latham - dau. Cora m. Henry Horning; Mathilda (Calkins) - 2 sons, Miron and Elmer, one dau. Nina d. ae. 9

6-6 John, b. Aug. 14, 1818, d. June 22, 1976, m. June 19, 1843 Lydia Ann Cogshall, dau. of Alonson Cogshall, d. June 8, 1876 ae. 51 yrs., 11 mo., 8 da.

Children

i. Silas, m. Judith Peterson, lived Cedar Springs, 9 ch.
ii. Calista, m. in 1876 William Gilbert, farmer at Litchfield - several children
iii. Luella, d. in infancy
iv. Maria, b. June 9, 1850, d. Aug. 7, 1950, unm.
v. Oscar, b. 1852, d. Feb. 13, 1905, unm.
vi. Frank, b. Aug. 29, 1855, d. Feb. 25, 1945, m. Lillie Bross - one dau. Orma (Murray) who had sons Wm. Mumford and Kenneth C.
vii. Luella, b. 1857, d. Feb. 17, 1929
viii. John, d. June 17, 1861 ae. 1 yr. 6 mo. 15 da.
ix. John, b. June 18, 1862, d. June 10, 1942, unm.
x. Arthur, b. a. 1864, jeweler in Ada. Ohio, m. Edith Brown, a son Austin, a farmer, a dau. Ruth, m. Ralph Godwin, lives in Marion, O.

6-7 Sarah, b. Dec. 29, 1820, d. Mar. 1, 1907, m. Dec. 27, 1839 Alonzo Cutler (1812-1888)

Children

i. Austin, b. 1846, Civil War veteran, m. (1) Caroline Ella ———, who d. Mar. 26, 1910; (2) Cora Angell who d. Dec. 19, 1927; (3) Maude Peak. Austin d. 1942
ii. George, b. 1848, m. Mary L. ———, one son Ferris, who still carries on the Cutler Brothers, Funeral Directors business. Mary L. (1856-1933)
iii. Lewis, b. aft. 1850, m. ———Weir, 4 sons - Henry, Howard, Morgan, Will, who are in the Funeral business in Council Bluffs, Iowa. One dau. died young.

Children who d. in infancy

iv. Morris (1844-1845)
v. Mary E. (1845-1846)
vi. Emma (1850-1851)

6-8 Charles, b. Oct. 10, 1821, d. Feb. 13, 1899, m. Mary Bentley (b. Sept. 1, 1833, d. Nov. 23, 1923)

Children (Browningston, Mo.)

i. Herbert, b. July 28, 1851, d. July 16, 1936
ii. Ida (Stookey), b. 1854, d. 1914
iii. Eli, b. Dec. 3, 1856, d. Apr. 28, 1932 - 2
[illegible]. children: Arzah, and Avis M. (Dunning)

iv. Flora, b. a. 1860, m. Rollo Bronson 1875, d. in child birth, Apr. 19, 1876. Her son, Charles Bronson, m. Jan. 26, 1922 Agnes Lee Nora Fischell (b. Feb. 10, 1875) - no children
v. Fay, b. Nov. 28, 1876, still living.

6-9 Munson, b. Aug. 3, 1824, d. June 5, 1917, m. (1) Charity Amanda Clark (b. Jan. 26, 1825 Crown Point, Ind., d. 1863 Fulton Co., Ind. or Ill.); (2) Amelia Eldred about 1878, a widow with two sons Wm. C. and Elmer L.; she d. June 4, 1911) Munson was born at Parma, N. Y. and died at Dighton, Kansas.

Children by first wife.

i. Lydia A., b/ 1849, m. Rev. C. G. Thomas, Methodist minister - 2 children - Fay W. who m. Kate Baker; Bertha, a music teacher educated at Albion College, Mich., d. of burns a. 1902. Fay had children - Hazel, d. in infancy, Fay Jr., and Gordon.
ii. Byron L. , m. Mary C. Durr and had Ray, who m. Carrie Grounds and had three children: Philip M. who m. Fay Weedman and had four children; Max E. who m. Fern Weedman and had three children; Levi; Sybil who d. in infancy; Munson who m. Frieda ------ and had two children; James E. who m. Ola ----- and had four children; Donald
iii. Milton E., d. a. 1936
iv. Mary E., a music teacher at Albion College, m. Charles Chase, a newspaper editor and later real estate dealer - no children
v. Emma A., d. a. 12 yrs.
vi. Richard M. m. Stella Jewitt had had three children all married and with children.

6-10 Eli, b. 1828, d. Sept. 24, 1907, San Jose, California. The following clipping from the San Jose Mercury of Sept. 25, 1907 tells something of his colorful life: "E. W. Church, one of the pioneer stage drivers of the State, quietly expired yesterday morning, as his stage slowly climbed the grade up Mount Hamilton. So peacefully did the final summons come that the reins did not drop from the old man's hands, nor did the horses falter in their plodding. There were no passengers aboard, and the daily mail was the only charge which death delivered. Approaching Smith's Creek, the stage, with Church sitting dead upon the driver's seat, encountered several heavy drays on their way into town with loads of fruit for the market. The stage horses failed to turn out, missing the experienced hand of their guide, and as a result there was a collision. 'Wake up there,' yelled one of the men to Church. The old man did not respond, and an investigation led to the

discovery that Church was dead.

"The Vendome Stables sent out help, when notified by telephone, and Coroner Kell accompanied the remains to this city, where the inquest will be held. Church was a man of 75 years (should be 79; I got his birth date out of the 1850 census), who had had experiences that come to few men. Years ago he staged in the Lake Tahoe district, and carried the mails for Uncle Sam. He figured in several thrilling encounters with 'gentlemen of the road' and earned a record that inspired respect among the most desperate of the highwaymen.

"Death is thought to have been due to heart failure.

"Mr. Church resided at 431 Lakehouse street. Besides his widow, he leaves five children: Mrs. H. C. Brown, of San Jose; Mrs. A. E. Baugh, of Ferndale; Mrs. W. C. Finley and Mrs. F. A. Turner of Sacramento; J. F. Church, of San Jose, and N. H. Church, of Richmond."

From the San Jose Mercury fo Sept. 26, 1907, we have:

"Coroner Kell decided yesterday that he would not hold an inquest over the remains of the Late E. W. Church, the pioneer stage driver of the State, who has been making trips to Mount Hamilton for the past twenty years and was Tuesday discovered dead on the seat of his stage about a mile this side of Smith's Creek. The coroner is satisfied that Church died from natural causes, basing his opinion on the fact that no signs of violence can be found on the body and that the old gentleman was affected with heart trouble.

"One of Church's legs is broken, but Coroner Kell says that it is probable that the limb was dangling near one of the wheels and was caught and broken.

"The funeral of E. W. Church will take place this afternoon at half past two o'clock and will be held from the family residence at 431 Lakehouse street. Services will be held at the Baptist Church and will be conducted by the Rev. Harper. Interment will be at Oak Hill Cemetery."

From Overland Monthly of March, 1898, we have:

"One of the best known Sierra drivers is "Mr. Church" who for nearly thirty years has driven from Truckee to Lake Tahoe in the morning and back in the evening from May until October. It is a fourteen mile drive, up all the way from Truckee to Tahoe. Mr. Church makes the up trip in about four hours and the return in about three. This is one of the most delightful short drives on the continent. The air is pure and invigorating and the summer sunbeams play hide-and-go-seek in the snowdrifts, which may be seen all the way. The warmest days are tempered by the breezes that chase each other from the snow banks in the Sierra canons, which always linger in the 'lap of summer.' Then you have the Truckee river with you all the way,--That matchless mountain stream of pure, ice-cold water. Tree, brush, and flower, stand up in perfection on either side, and a little bird, with a throat like a thrush, warbles sweet canticles from

from Truckee to Tahoe. There are often quail, grouse, and deer, to be seen, andtwenty years ago it was not infrequent that a grizzly blocked the way. Mr. Church is a married man and has an interesting family at Truckee. H e has carried a good many thousand people up the Truckee river in his life and has never had an accident. He is a stout, strongly built man of about five feet ten and is sixty years old. He istemperate in all things, smoking one or two choice cigars each way, and taking a good horn at the end of each trip. He has never been sick or intoxicated in his life. He knows every tree and rock on the road, and could make all the turns blindfolded. He is as gentle as a young maid, and invariably sees to it before he starts that wagon, seats, undergear, pole, single-trees and double trees, and harness, are in good order. He always carries an ax, oil, wrench, rope, and washers, and is ready for any emergency after the agent gives the words 'All set!'

"Mr. Church has received an endless number of presents in way of hats and gauntlets, as he has driven hundreds of such liberal men as Leland Stanford, William M. Stewart, Newton Booth, John P. Jones, Jim Fair, John W. Machey, Captain Kohl, Charlie Felton, Charlie Crocker, Dan Freeman, Jim Ayers, Duke Gwin, Dick Oglesby, Tom Scott, Colonel Forney, Blaine, Burlingame, Joe Lynch, George Francis Train, Lord Lorne, and Arthur Sullivan.

"The last time I saw Mr. Church he was in ecstasies over what he considered the event of his life. He had been carrying President and Mrs. Hayes up the Truckee to Tahoe.

"'Mrs. Hayes was such a sweet, pretty woman,' said Mr. Church; 'I knew she was a person of rigid temperance principles, and so I told her about the ice-cold water that she should have where I watered my team. Then all of a sudden it occurred to me that all there wss to drink from was an old oyster can, and I would have given a month's salary for a nice cup. I broke the matter gently to her, and she said she would rather drink from a tin can at such a place than from a White House glass or cup. But when we reached the place even the tin can was gone. I just wanted to die right then and there. I fell over a rock in my confusion, took a back seat in my mind, and I also took about ten orfifteen minutes longer than usual to water my team, hoping that some one from Tahoe would come along with a can, a cup, or something to drink from, but at last I was compelled to tell Mrs. Hayes that the can had been taken away or had fallen into the river. And then I dipped up some water and rinsed the bucket, as I often do, and then dipped up some more and drank from it. And just as soon as I set it down Mrs. Hayes said, "I must have some of that delicious water, and I want it out of that bucket." I nearly had the staggers. Was it the wife of the President of the United States who had said this or had I sudden-

ly become crazy? Well, I dipped up a third of a pailful and she took it up, as I had done, and drank from it, and then the President and all the other passengers followed suit, and then we all laughed and had a right good time over it. Ah, she was a nice well-bred, lovely woman. I can just see her now drinking out of that bucket. But out of respect to Mrs. H ayes and her husband, no horse nor no human being has ever drank out of that bucket since. Mrs. Church and I consider it the most precious thing we have got in our house next to our children.'

"This driver was always addressed as 'Mr. Church,' and although I have known him for nearly thirty years and ridden with him many times, I have never known his Christiam name, no heard him nick-named."

6-11 Lydia, b. 1831, m. Prof. Lorenzo Hand. They had a boys' school about three-fourths of a mile north of Lake Geneva, Wis. Two children - Lewis (d. young); Jennie (d. unm.) Lorenzo's dates on his gravestone at Lake Geneva are (1814-1889); Lydia's are (1831-1889).

15[illegible]-1[illegible]-1[illegible]

l, b. 18, 1664	Jemima, m. Sept. 22, 1697 Zarababel Snow	Phoebe, unm. in 1684

ful, b. Feb. 710, m. Eben. r, June 12,	Lois, b. Dec. 1, 1711 at Sudbury. m. Nathan Goodnow Jan. 22, 1729/30	Asher, b. Sept. 8, 1713, d. at Sudbury, Sept. 8, 1811	Eunice, b. Aug. 28, 1716	Thos. b. Feb. 28, 1718

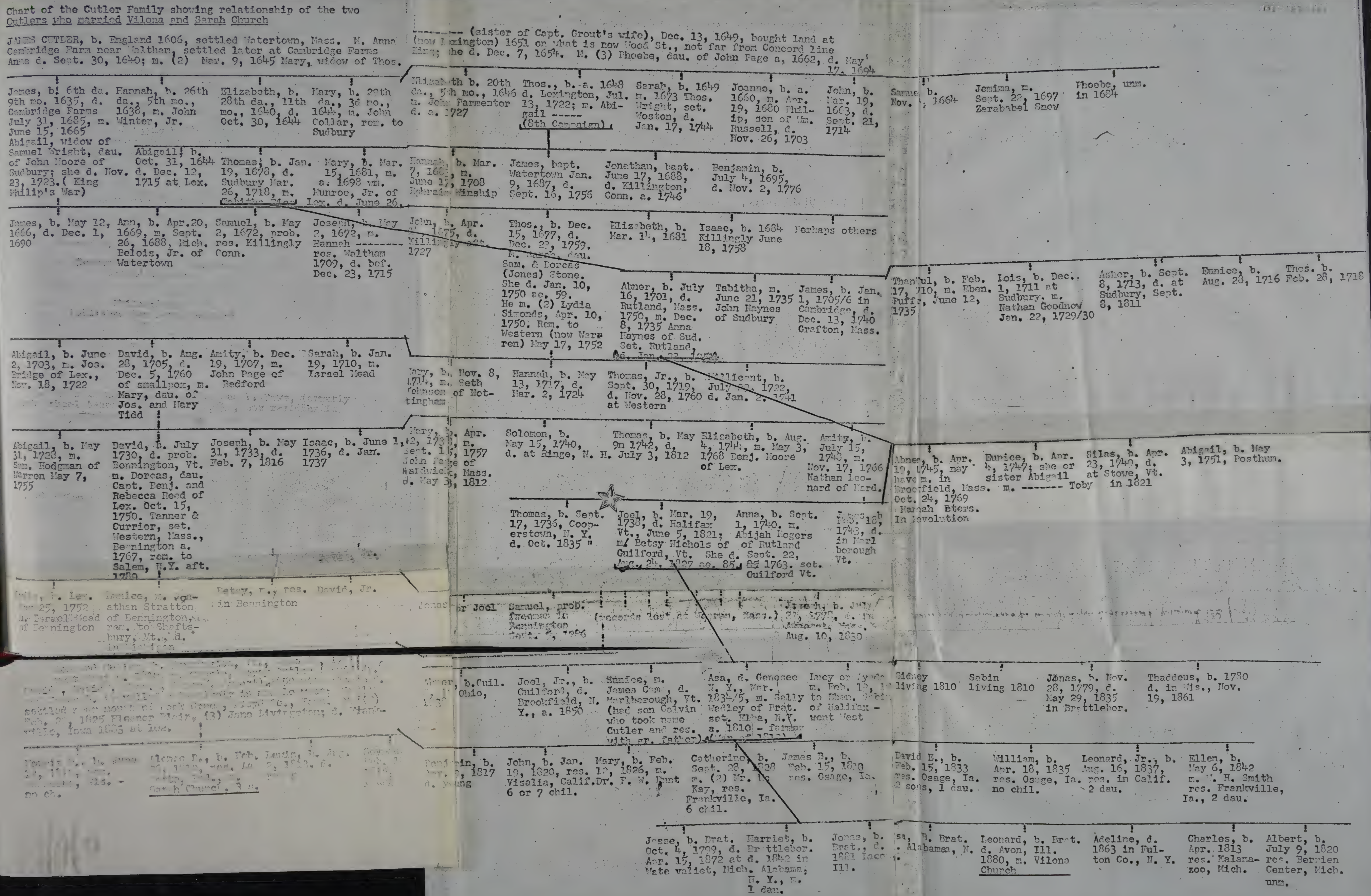


Chart of the Cutler Family showing relationship of the two
Cutlers who married Vilona and Sarah Church

JAMES CUTLER, b. England 1606, settled Watertown, Mass. M. Anna ——— (sister of Capt. Grout's wife), Dec. 13, 1649, bought land at Cambridge Farm near Waltham, (now Lexington) 1651 on what is now Wood St., not far from Concord line settled later at Cambridge Farms. Anna d. Sept. 30, 1640; m. (2) Mar. 9, 1645 Mary, widow of Thos. King; she d. Dec. 7, 1654. M. (3) Phoebe, dau. of John Page a, 1662, d. May 17, 1694

James, b. 6th da. 9th mo. 1635, d. Cambridge Farms July 31, 1685, m. June 15, 1665 Abigail, widow of Samuel Wright, dau. of John Moore of Sudbury; she d. Nov. 23, 1723. (King Philip's War) | Hannah, b. 26th da., 5th mo., 1638, m. John Winter, Jr. | Elizabeth, b. 28th da., 11th mo., 1640, d. Oct. 30, 1644 | Mary, b. 29th da., 3d mo., 1644, m. John Collar, rem. to Sudbury | Elizabeth b. 20th da., 5th mo., 1646 m. John Parmentor d. a. 1727 | Thos., b. a. 1648 d. Lexington, Jul. 13, 1722; m. Abigail ——— (8th Campaign) | Sarah, b. 1649 m. 1673 Thos. Wright, set. Woston, d. Jan. 17, 1744 | Joanne, b. a. 1660, m. Apr. 19, 1680 Philip, son of Wm. Russell, d. Nov. 26, 1703 | John, b. Mar. 19, 1663, d. Sept. 21, 1714 | Samuel b. Nov. ?, 1664 | Jemima, m. Sept. 22, 1697 Zarababel Snow | Phoebe, unm. in 1684

Abigail, b. Oct. 31, 1644 d. Dec. 12, 1715 at Lex. | Thomas, b. Jan. 19, 1678, d. Sudbury Mar. 26, 1718, m. Tabitha Rice | Mary, b. Mar. 15, 1681, m. a. 1698 Wm. Munroe, Jr. of Lex. d. June 26, | Hannah, b. Mar. 7, 168?, m. June 17, 1708 Ephraim Winship | James, bapt. Watertown Jan. 9, 1687, d. Sept. 16, 1756 | Jonathan, bapt. June 17, 1688, d. Killington, Conn. a. 1746 | Benjamin, b. July 4, 1695, d. Nov. 2, 1776

James, b. May 12, 1666, d. Dec. 1, 1690 | Ann, b. Apr. 20, 1669, m. Sept. 26, 1688, Rich. Belois, Jr. of Watertown | Samuel, b. May 2, 1672, prob. res. Killingly Conn. | Joseph, b. May 2, 1672, m. Hannah ——— res. Waltham 1709, d. bef. Dec. 23, 1715 | John, b. Apr. ?, 1675, d. Killingly aft. 1727 | Thos., b. Dec. 15, 1677, d. Dec. 23, 1759. M. Sarah, dau. Sam. & Dorcas (Jones) Stone. She d. Jan. 10, 1750 ae. 59. He m. (2) Lydia Simonds, Apr. 10, 1750. Rem. to Western (now Warren) May 17, 1752 | Elizabeth, b. Mar. 14, 1681 | Isaac, b. 1684 Killingly June 18, 1758 | Perhaps others

Abner, b. July 16, 1701, d. Rutland, Mass. 1750, m. Dec. 8, 1735 Anna Haynes of Sud. Set. Rutland, d. Jan. 23, 1774 | Tabitha, m. June 21, 1735 John Haynes of Sudbury | James, b. Jan. 1, 1705/6 in Cambridge, d. Dec. 13, 1740 Grafton, Mass. | Thankful, b. Feb. 17, 1710, m. Eben. Puffer, June 12, 1735 | Lois, b. Dec. 1, 1711 at Sudbury. m. Nathan Goodnow Jan. 22, 1729/30 | Asher, b. Sept. 8, 1713, d. at Sudbury, Sept. 8, 1811 | Eunice, b. Aug. 28, 1716 | Thos. b. Feb. 28, 1718

Abigail, b. June 2, 1703, m. Jos. Bridge of Lex., Nov. 18, 1722 | David, b. Aug. 28, 1705, d. Dec. 5, 1760 of smallpox, m. Mary, dau. of Jos. and Mary Tidd | Amity, b. Dec. 19, 1707, m. John Page of Bedford | Sarah, b. Jan. 19, 1710, m. Israel Mead | Mary, b. Nov. 8, 1714, m. Seth Johnson of Nottingham | Hannah, b. May 13, 1717, d. Mar. 2, 1724 | Thomas, Jr., b. Sept. 30, 1719, d. Nov. 28, 1760 at Western | Millicent, b. July 2?, 1722, d. Jan. 2. 1741

Abigail, b. May 31, 1728, m. Sam. Hodgman of Warren May 7, 1755 | David, b. July 1730, d. prob. Bennington, Vt. m. Dorcas, dau. Capt. Benj. and Rebecca Reed of Lex. Oct. 15, 1750. Tanner & Currier, set. Western, Mass., Bennington a. 1767, rem. to Salem, N.Y. aft. 1789 | Joseph, b. May 31, 1733, d. Feb. 7, 1816 | Isaac, b. June 1, 1736, d. Jan. 1737 | Mary, b. Apr. 12, 1738, m. Sept. 15, 1757 John Page of Hardwick, Mass. d. May 3, 1812 | Solomon, b. May 15, 1740, d. at Ringe, N. H. | Thomas, b. May 9n 1742, d. July 3, 1812 | Elizabeth, b. Aug. 4, 1744, m. May 3, 1768 Benj. Moore of Lex. | Amity, b. July 15, 1743, m. Nov. 17, 1766 Nathan Leonard of Hard. | Abner, b. Apr. 19, 1745, may have m. in Brookfield, Mass. Oct. 24, 1769 Hannah Eters. In Revolution | Eunice, b. Apr. 4, 1747; she or sister Abigail m. ——— Toby | Silas, b. Apr. 23, 1749, d. at Stowe, Vt. in 1821 | Abigail, b. May 3, 1751, Posthum.

Thomas, b. Sept. 17, 1736, Cooperstown, N. Y. d. Oct. 1835 " | Joel, b. Mar. 19, 1738, d. Halifax Vt., June 5, 1821; m. Betsy Nichols of Guilford, Vt. She d. Aug. 24, 1827 ae. 85. | Anna, b. Sept. 1, 1740. m. Abijah Rogers of Rutland ~~85~~ Sept. 22, 1763. set. Guilford Vt. | James, b. Feb. 18, 1743, d. in Marlborough Vt.

[illegible], b. Lex. [illegible] 25, 1752 m. Israel Mead of Bennington | Eunice, m. Jonathan Stratton of Bennington, rem. to Shaftsbury, Vt., d. in Michigan | Betsy, m., res. in Bennington | David, Jr.

Jonas or Joel | Samuel, prob. freeman in Bennington Sept. ?, 1796 | (records lost at Warren, Mass.) | Joseph, b. July 2?, 177?, d. in [illegible], Mass. Aug. 10, 1830

[illegible] settled [illegible] Feb. 2?, 1825 Eleanor [illegible], (3) Jane Livingston; d. Frankville, Iowa 1865 at [illegible]

[illegible] | Alonzo [illegible], b. Feb. [illegible] Sarah Church, 3 [illegible] | Lewis, b. [illegible] 1813, d. [illegible] | [illegible] no ch.

[illegible], b. Guil. [illegible] Ohio, 183? | Joel, Jr., b. Guilford, d. Brookfield, N. Y., a. 1850 | Eunice, m. James Camp, d. Marlborough, Vt. (had son Calvin who took name Cutler and res. with gr. father) | Asa, d. Genesee N. Y., Mar. 1834/5, m. Sally Wadley of Brat. set. Elba, N.Y. a. 1810 - farmer (War of 1812) | Lucy or Lydia m. Feb. 1?, 1? to Eben. Sabin of Halifax - went West | Sidney living 1810 | Sabin living 1810 | Jonas, b. Nov. 28, 1779, d. May 29, 1835 in Brattlebor. | Thaddeus, b. 1780 d. in Wis., Nov. 19, 1861

Benjamin, b. [illegible] 9, 1817 d. young | John, b. Jan. 19, 1820, res. Visalia, Calif. 6 or 7 chil. | Mary, b. Feb. 12, 1826, m. Dr. F. W. Hunt | Catherine, b. Sept. 28, 1828 m. (2) Mr. Mc Kay, res. Frankville, Ia. 6 chil. | James B., b. Feb. 15, 1830 res. Osage, Ia. | David E., b. Feb. 15, 1833 res. Osage, Ia. 2 sons, 1 dau. | William, b. Apr. 18, 1835 res. Osage, Ia. no chil. | Leonard, Jr., b. Aug. 16, 1837, res. in Calif. 2 dau. | Ellen, b. May 6, 1842 m. W. H. Smith res. Frankville, Ia., 2 dau.

Jesse, b. Brat. Oct. 4, 1799, d. Apr. 15, 1872 at Watervliet, Mich. | Harriet, b. Brattlebor. d. 1842 in Alabama, N. Y., m. 1 dau. | Jonas, b. Brat., d. 1881 Lacon Ill. | Asa, b. Brat. Alabama, N. | Leonard, b. Brat. d. Avon, Ill. 1880, m. Vilona Church | Adeline, d. 1863 in Fulton Co., N. Y. | Charles, b. Apr. 1813 res. Kalamazoo, Mich. | Albert, b. July 9, 1820 res. Berrien Center, Mich. unm.

THE CUTLER-ROWE FAMILY BIBLE

On fly leaf in beautiful printing, block letters, on swirling scrolls:

FAMILY BIBLE
of
LEONARD and VILONA CUTLER

1847
(written by Joseph Butler)

On title page
THE
HOLY BIBLE
being
The English Version
of the
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS
made by order of King James I
Carefully revised and amended
by
Several Biblical Scholars
Second Edition

Philadelphia
Published for David Bernard
by
J. B. Lippincott
Corner of Fourth and Race Streets
Stereotyped by L. Johnson
1842

(This Bible is now owned by Miss Lena V. Rowe, formerly High School teacher Aurora, Illinois, now residing in Anaheim, California)

FAMILY RECORD

LEONARD CUTLER
was born January 30th, 1807, in Essex County, Vermont
VILONA CUTLER
was born July 15th, 1807, at Phelps, Ontario County, N.Y.
MARRIAGES
Leonard Cutler married Vilona Church, August 14th, 1831, Clarkson, New York
SETTLED
in Genesee County, Town of Elba, January 1st, 1832, removed to Lake County, Indiana, October 30, 1837
THEIR CHILDREN
Sophia Cutler, born August 2, 1832, Elba, Genesee Co.
William R. Cutler, born November 4, 1834 (d. in infancy)
Marcus Cutler) twins, born April 2, 1836 Marcus died in
Martha Cutler) Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y. infancy
Judson Cutler, born January 1, 1839, Lake County,
Western Prairie, Indiana
Mary Cutler, born June 12, 1841, Prairie West, Lake Co.
Marie Cutler, born December 16, 1843, Laporte, Indiana
(died in infancy)
Leonard Wade Cutler, born December 28, 1845, Kankakee
Township, Laporte County, Indiana
Charles D. Cutler, born January 4, 1848, Laporte, Indiana

DEATHS
Leonard Cutler, April 11, 1881
Vilona C. Cutler, January 31, 1905
Sophia Cutler Brownlee, August 13, 1912
Martha C. Gibbs, May 28, 1920
William Judson Cutler, April 6, 1921
Mary Cutler Rowe, April 4, 1930
Leonard Wade Cutler, April 21, 1924
Charles D. Cutler, June 11, 1941

Mary Cutler) married at Avon, Illinois
James Jackson Rowe, M. D.) October 4, 1860
(born Feb. 20, 1830))

Their Children
Daniel Leonard, born March 30, 1862
Lena Vilona, born September 30, 1868
Jesse, born February 21, 1870
Mamie, born February 27, 1873

Daniel Leonard Rowe) married at Berwick, Illinois
Edith Robinson) November 24, 1892
(born December 9, 1871)

Their Children
Lucille, born September 27, 1893
Infant son, 1895
Leone, born May 13, 1898

Mamie Rowe) married at Abingdon, Illinois
Alfred J. Ryden) October 4, 1898
Their Children
Ruth, born September 27, 1900
Russell J., born November 7, 1904

Jesse Rowe, M. D.) married at Galesburg, Illinois
Nina Duncan) November 23, 1917
Their Children
Mary Frances, born November 25, 1919
Martha Ann, born March 5, 1923

Daniel Leonard Rowe) married at Delavan, Illinois
Agnes L. Taylor) December 26, 1912

Deaths

Edith Robinson Rowe, July 19, 1901
James Jackson Rowe, M. D., February 29, 1908
Mary Cutler Rowe, April 4, 1930
Daniel Leonard Rowe, January 18, 1942
Alfred J. Ryden, February 25, 1945
Jesse Rowe, M. D., September 24, 1947

SUPPLEMENT TO THE CUTLER BIBLE

Children of Leonard and Vilona Cutler

1. Sophia Cutler, b, Aug. 2, 1832, Elba, N. Y., d. Aug. 13, 1912, m. Rev. James Brownlee, one dau. born to them now deceased; Vilona, m. and d. a. 1939 in Fla.
2. Wm. R. Cutler, b. Nov. 4, 1834, Elba, N. Y., d. in infancy.
3. 4. Marcus and Martha Cutler, twins, b. Apr. 2, 1836, Elba, N. Y. Marcus d. in infancy. Martha, d. May 28, 1925, m. Wingate E. Gibbs; both are buried at Glenburn, Penobscot Co., Me. Their children: Charles W. Gibbs, Civil Engineer, deceased; Chaplin Gibbs, Physician, deceased; Bernard Gibbs, Attorney, living in Madison, Me.
5. Judson Cutler, b. Jan. 1, 1839, Lake Co., Ind., d. Apr. 6, 1921. He was m. and the father of many children, among them, Reed Cutler, Attorney, Lewistown, Ill., member of State Legislature, and he does much for teachers.
6, Mary Church Cutler, b. June 12, 1841, Western Prairie, Lake Co., Ind., d. Apr. 4, 1930, Abingdon, Ill., m. Oct. 4, 1860 Dr. James Jackson Rowe, Avon, Ill. Their children: Daniel Leonard Rowe, 1862-1942, Registered Pharmacist, m. Edith Robinson, 1892. Their children: Lucille Rowe now of Delavan, Ill; Leone Rowe, m. L. E. Wagner, and now of Anaheim, Calif. (These two neices were reared by Lena V. Rowe, a H. S. teacher in Monmouth and Aurora, Ill., after their mother's death in 1901); Lena Vilona Rowe, b. Sept. 30, 1868, retired from teaching in 1938, but still very active in church and club work in Anaheim, Calif. where she now lives; Jesse Rowe, Physician and Surgeon, b. Feb. 21, 1870, d. Sept. 24, 1947, m. Nina Duncan, nee Umphrey - their children - Mary Frances, now m. to Dr. Edward Eagle of Chicago; Martha Ann, now Mrs. Ted Miles of Abingdon, Ill.; Mamie Rowe, b. Feb. 27, 1873, m. A. J. Ryden, now deceased - their children - Ruth, m. Walter Vail, now deceased, Bushnell, Ill.; Russell Ryden, m. and several children, London Mills, Ill.
7. Maria Cutler, b. Dec. 16, 1843, Laporte, Ind., d. in infancy
8. Leonard Wade Cutler, b. Dec. 28, 1845, LaPorte, Ind., d. Apr. 21, 1924, m. (1) Catherine Gardner and had children - Nora, m. Horace Quinn, deceased; Mary, m. Hubert Babbitt, deceased - her dates 1872-1939; Leonard, now living in Stockton, Calif.; Blanche, m. Guy Bates, now living near Abingdon, Ill. Catherine d. Apr. 24, 1879, ae. 28 yrs., 7 mo., 10 da. M. (2) Emma Phillipi, b. Sept. 14, 1853, d. Feb. 19, 1951 - their children - Dean Cutler, living near Abingdon, Ill.; Floy Cutler, m. Henry D. Hughes (Hughes Teachers' Agency), residence Wilmette, Ill.;

Russell Cutler, living in Macomb, Ill.

9. Charles D. Cutler, b. Jan. 4. 1849, Laporte, Ind., d. 1931 Wichita, Kan., m. Catherine Phillipi (sister of Emma who m. Wade) - their children - Earl, now deceased; Mabel, m. a Mr. Lee, deceased; Neal, deceased; Vilona, Gen. Sec. of Y. W. C. A. at Oklahoma City until 1949, now professor at U. of Okla., Norman, Okla.

THE ROWE FAMILY

This record starts with Jesse Rowe, a Revolutionary soldier who emigrated from Louisa County, Virginia to Fayette County, Ohio in 1803. His war record is as follows: Jesse Rowe enlisted under Capt. George Dabney and Col. Samuel Meridith Sept. 2 to Dec. 16, 1776, and the year afterwards under Capt. Dabney and Col. Geo. Nelson. In 1778 under Capt. Dabney and Col. Taylor. In 1780 from June 19 to Sept. 5 under Capt. John Lyers and Col. Taylor. In 1781, May 24 enlisted from Louisa Co., Va. This record was taken from Ohio Pension Rolls, p. 120, Census of Pensions, yr. 1840, p. 175 Adj. Gen. Office, Document #1279715, Supervisor's File #41225.

The following quotation from the book "Pioneer Records and Reminiscences of the Early Settlers and Settlement of Fayette County, Ohio" by Rufus Putnam, of Chillicothe, Ohio, tells a little bit more about this remarkable man:
RECORD OF JESSE ROWE - He emigrated from Virginia to Ross County, Ohio, in 1803, with his family, consisting of nine children, four boys andfive girls: John, Jesse Jr., William, and James, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane, Susan, and Sarah. Jesse Rowe Sr. served as a private in the Revolution; he lived in Ross County for three years and emigrated to now Fayette County in 1807, and located on Little Wabash in now Green Township; his children accompanied him. Soon after the organization of the county in 1810, he was elected first justice at which he served four terms; he also served as trustee and in other township offices; he was a class leader and exhorter in the M. E. Church to the close of his life. The first class meeting and church organization was held at his cabin. He gave to the M. E. Church a liberal legacy in his will, the interest to be paid annually for its benefit. He is truly called the father of Methodism in Fayette County. He died in 1845 at a ripe old age, respected and regretted by relatives and friends.

John Rowe, his oldest son, settled on the land which his father gave him on the Little Wabash. He was the father of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, sons all living in the county but one. He held several important offices in the township. He was in the War of 1812 and did his duty; he died in 1863. Jesse Rowe Jr. settled in Green Township, living there five years and moved to Concord Township. He held the office of trustee and other trusts, and when war was declared he volunteered his services, after Gen. Hull's surrender, under Gen. Bostal Harrison, in defense of his country. He was the father of two sons, Levi and Sanford; Elizabeth and Mary C. William Rowe emigrated to Ross County, and died in Bournville, a hotel keeper. (This is believed to be a brother of Jesse and the father of James Rowe who married Jesse's daughter Sarah) James Rowe moved to the South at an early day; he was a preacher. He moved to

Huntsville, Alabama, and married and went into a select high school; he continued in the school until the death of his wife. At the division of the church he took the side of the South, and preached up to the time of the Rebellion; he then came to the North, where he remained until the close of the war; he then returned to Georgia, took sick and died. He had two sons, Andrew and Henry B. Rowe. Andrew was educated; he married and moved to the State of Illinois; after the close of the war he moved to Alabama, where he still lives (1872). Henry B. Rowe enlisted in the regular army, and was killed. Elizabeth married and raised a large family, and died aged 84.. Mary died aged 35; she raised a large family. Jane married, and died at 65. Sarah married; she still lives, aged 70 (1872). Levi Rowe is living on his farm, in Concord Township, near Staunton. He still owns the farm given him by his father, on Sugar Creek. He married Eliza A. Davis, by whom he has Oliver W., Wesley H., Maller B., and Rosa B. Rowe. Levi Rowe has held the office of assessor for ten years; township clerk, seven years; and school board director. He is a large farmer and stock dealer. Jesse Rowe's record: Children 9; grandchildren 56; great grandchildren 250; great-great-grandchildren 107; great-great-great-grandchildren 1. --These reminiscences were made by Levi Rowe, the last mentioned member of the family above, gradnson of Jesse sr.

There was also a Moses Rowe who settled in Union Township in the early day, and he is supposed to be a brother of Jesse Sr. There was also an Isaiah Rowe an early settler of Green Township, possibly another brother of Jesse Sr.

Jesse Rowe, b. Jan. 21, 1755, d. Sept. 13, 1845, m. at Frederickville Parish in Louisa Co., Va., Jane Faris, Sept. 13, 1779.

Children

1. John, b. 1780, d. ---,1863, m. (1) Frances Anderson (b. 1780); (2) Lydia Weaver. Their children: (1) Martin Anderson,(1813-1894) m. Sophia Johnson (1819-1904; John, Willis m. (1) Harriet Limes; (2) Edward, George, David, James Harvey (1837-1902, m. 1857 Eliza Jenkins (1841-1877), Kate, Sarah.
2. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 3, 1781, d. Sept. 8, 1865, m. James Rowe, a cousin, prob. son of Wm. Rowe, brother of Jesse Sr. (b. May 24, 1785, d. Mar. 24, 1863), 1803. Their children: i. Jesse B. Rowe, b. Dec. 16, 1804, d. Blue Springs, Mo., Jan. 30, 1881; ii. Julia Ann b. 1810, d. 1868 unm.; iii. Andrew Jackson Rowe, b. 1816, d. 1888, several children; iv. William; v. Moses Truman Rowe, b. 1819, d. 1876 in Clinton Co., Ind., several children.
3. Jesse Jr., 1783, d. 1877 aged 94 yrs., m. (1) in Albemarle Co., Va., 1811, Martha Sharp, and had Levi (biography given above), Sanford, d. young, Elizabeth A., and Mary C; m. (2) Rebecca Hackett.
4. James (biography given above)
5. Mary or Polly, m. in Louisa Co., Va., in 1804, John

Draper. They had Micajah, John, Richard, William, Jane, Elijah and Wesley.

6. Jane, m. in Fayette Co. Isaac Hartman and is believed to have lived in Highland Co.

7. William, m. in Ross Co., in 1820, Mary Core, and kept a tavern at Bourneville until his death in 1840. His children were James F., Elizabeth, Jane, Harriet and Sarah Ann.

8. Susannah, m. in Fayette Co. Richard Rittenhouse in 1813 and was divorced from him in 1821 in Ross Co. After that she lived near her father.

9. Sarah, m. in Fayette Co. Robert Anderson (b. 1795 near James River in Va.) One son Matthew m. Sarah Adams; perhaps others.

2-1. Jesse B. Rowe, son of Elizabeth and James Rowe, b. Dec. 16, 1804, d. Blue Springs, Mo., Jan. 30, 1881, m. (1) Sarah Morris, dau. of Richard and Barbara Morris, in 1825; she d. Nov. 30, 1868 ae 61; m. (2) Mrs. Nancy Hampton Apr. 6, 1869 in Jackson Co., Mo. Their children: Morris Bigelow (1827-1844); Elizabeth (Connor); James Jackson (1830-1908), who m. Mary C. Cutler (see Cutler Bible record); Barbara, m. Henry Curran; Daniel N. who died of quick consumption while attending college; Jane (Du Pew); William; Moses; Mary Catherine (Adams); George.

Note: An interesting suit was brought in connection with this family in 1893 to clear title to one of the pieces of property left in trust for Elizabeth by her father Jesse Sr. In the 1830's it had belonged to William, who died without children and his widow turned over to William's brothers and sister the farm in question. They made an agreement that Jesse B. would take the farm over in exchange for caring for his invalid sister, Julia Ann, and their parents Elizabeth and James. An interesting thought is brought up here in regard to the prejudice against cousins marrying in that Julia Ann was an invalid. Somehow the job must have got handed over by Jesse B. to his brother Moses because the census of 1850 gives for family #751 in Perry Twsp. Moses Rowe, 31, b. O., Frances 29, b. Va., Jesse, b. O., 9, Malinda 6, b. O., Elizabeth J. 4, b. O., Mary A. 6 mo., b. O., Julia Ann 40, b. O., James 65, b. Va., Elizabeth 70, b. Va. Jesse B. is given in the same census in Concord Twsp., with only his immediate family.

(Acknowledgment is hereby made to Mr. George Robinson, Jr. of Washington Court House, Ohio, Mr. Morris E. Rowe of Augusta, Kansas and Miss Lena V. Rowe of Anaheim, California for assistance with the Rowe Genealogy)

JESSE ROWE'S WILL

I, Jesse Rowe of Fayette County, Ohio, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following, viz: It is my will that my executors herein after named shall either at public or private sale, as they may think best sell all my personal estate and divide the proceeds in the following manner amongst my children: 1st to my daughter Elizabeth, 2nd to my son John, 3rd to my son Jesse, 4th to the surviving children of my daughter Mary Draper dec'd their mother's share, 5th to my daughter Susanna, 6th to my daughter Jane, 7th to my daughter Sarah, an equal share to all my children above named. James who has received fourteen hundred dollars of me, in full of his share of my estate whether real or personal. Whereas the title of the land whereon my daughter Elizabeth now lives is vested in me, it is my will that the title shall be vested in my executors in trust for the benefit of the said Elizabeth and her heirs, to be conveyed by the said executors to the said Elizabeth or such of her heirs as she may direct. Also it is my will that the title of ten acres of land conveyed by my son John to me by deed dated 29th of April, 1839, and adjoining the place whereon the aforesaid Elizabeth lives shall be vested in my executors in trust for the benefit of the said Elizabeth and her heirs and conveyed to her by said executors or such of her heirs as she may direct. Also one equal undivided fourth part of sixty-six acres of land, conveyed to me by Jackson Rowe and wife by deed dated 24th of April 1839, shall be held by my executors in trust for the benefit of the said Elizabeth and her heirs and conveyed by said executors to her or such of her heirs as she may direct. I give and bequeath unto the Methodist Episcopal Church three fourths of an acre of land including the meeting house thereon being the residue of one acre of land on which a district school house is erected on the farm whereon I now live, so long as the aforesaid church shall occupy the aforesaid house as a place of public worship, provided always that if the aforesaid church shall cease to occupy the aforesaid house as a place of public worship, then in that case the gift hereby made shall be void to all intents and purposes and the title revert to my son John. It is my will that certain book accounts in which I have charged certain sums of money to my children shall be considered as part of their share of the final distribution of my estate. I own two shares of stock in the Cincinnati, Wilmington and Washington Turnpile Co. It is my will that my executors shall sell the aforesaid stock if they can, if they cannot, any profits that may arise from it, I wish may be divided in thesame manner as the rest of my estate;in case my executors shall collect the money due me from the estate of my son William Rowe dec'd then and in that case his heirs shall have their father's share with my other children. I give and bequeath unto Kirby H. McGrew fifty dollars to be paid

him by my executors, when he shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years or sooner if they consider him to be capable of managing it to his own advantage. If the interest of the aforesaid fifty dollars shall not amount to a sum sufficient to buy a saddle and bridle then my executors shall furnish a saddle and bridle with fifteen dollars, but in case the said Kirby McGrew shall die before he arrives at the age of twenty-one years then and in that case the aforesaid fifty dollars shall remain and be distrivuted as the rest of my estate. Lastly, I do hereby appoint my son John and Jesse executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all others by me heretofore made. It is my will that so soon as this my last will and testament shall be admitted to probate that my executors shall proceed to execute my will without taking out letters testamentary thereon or giving bond and security.

Signed, sealed and acknow-)
ledged in presence of us) (signed) Jesse Rowe (SEAL)

James Crothers
Branson Davis

State of Ohio, Fayette County, ss.

At a Special Court of Common Pleas held at the Courthouse on the 20th day of September A. D. 1845. This day James Crothers and Branson Davis the subscribed witnesses to the last will and testament of Jesse Rowe dec'd which was produced for probate, appeared in open court, and made solemn oath that the said Jesse Rowe subscribed his name to the said will as his signature thereto in their presence, that they subscribed their names thereto as witnesses at the said testator's request, and in his presence, that he was of sound mind and disposing memory, and was of full age, and was under no restraint, at the time he executed said will and testament.

James Crothers
Brandon Davis

Sworn to and subscribed in open Court, the day and year above mentioned

Sam'l Millikan, Clerk

(Codicil)

I, Jesse Rose of Fayette County, Ohio, do this sixth day of April, 1845, make and publish this codicil to my last will and testament in manner following, that is to say I give and bequeath unto Kirby McGrew, a boy that I raised, fifty acres of land situate in the County of Fayette and State of Ohio being part of Francis Graves Survey, No. 2752, adjoining the land of Branson Davis and Homer. There is twenty-six acres adjoining the above described fifty acres belonging to me and it is my will that my executors shall give said Kirby McGrew the privilege of purchasing said 26 acres at the same price that I paid for said land, viz. five dollars per acre

and shall not be required to pay interest for the purchase money for two years and three months after my decease. Also I give and bequeath to said Kirby McGrew one bed and bedding provided always that if the said Kriby McGrew shall die before he arrives at the age of twenty-one years, then and in that case the above described land and property shall revert to my executors to be distributed by them amongst my children according to the provisions of my will. It is my will that my executors shall execute a deed of conveyance to the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for the meeting house and three fourths of an acre of ground on the farm whereon I now live, anything in my will to the contrary notwithstanding. I give and bequeath to the Stewards of Washington Circuit fifty dollars in trust to be put at interest and the interest arising therefrom shall be paid in the following manner, viz., two dollars shall be paid to the preachers who may be sent to Washington circuit annually, and one dollar for tableexpenses, and lastly, it is my desire that this my codicil be annexed to and made a part of my last will and testament to all intents and purposes. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written

Attest Jesse Rowe (Seal)
James Crothers
Mary B. Crothers

State of Ohio, Fayette County, ss.

At a special court of Common Pleas held at the Court House in the Town of Washington and County aforesaid on the 20th day of September A. D. 1845. This day James Crothers and Mary B. Crothers, the subscribing witnesses to the within codicil to the last will and testament of Jesse Rowe, late of this County, deceased, which together with the will was this day produced for Probate, appeared in open Court and made solemn oath and affirmation that the said Jesse Rowe subscribed hisname to said codicil as his signature thereto, as witnesses at the said testator's request, and in his presence, that he was of sound mind and disposing memory, and of full age and was under no restraint, at the time he executed said codicil.

James Crothers
Mary B. Crothers

Sworn to and subscribed in open Court on the day and year above written.

Sam'l Millikan, Clerk

Vol. B, page 282

Revolutionary Ancestors of Members on the Registrar's Roll, Chicago Chapter, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution.

February, 1951 to February, 1954.

Contents

List of above Revolutionary Soldiers and the State in which the Soldiers served.....pages 2 - 4

Index for above Revolutionary Soldiers.....pages 5 - 7

Submitted by: Mrs. J. Edward Reilly,
Chicago Chapter Registrar.

Contribution from the Genealogical Records Committee, Chicago Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution:

Miss Rose Anne Rowe, Chairman.

Miss Margaret Lord, Vice-Chairman.

INDEX TO THE CHURCH - CUTLER - ROWE FAMILIES

ADAMS,--- 166
ANDERSON,Franxes 165
Robert 165
ANGEL,Cora 151
AUSTIN,Abbie 148
AYERS,Jim 153

BABBITT,Hubert 162
BAKER,Aaron 146
Apollos 146
Kate 151
BATES,Guy 162
BAUGH,Mrs A.E* 152
BELDON,(BELDING)Lucinda 146
BELOIS,Richard Jr. 155
BENTLEY,Mary 151
BILLINGS,Alphous 149
Evenoser 145
James 149
Melinda 149
BLAINE,--- 153
Eleanor 156
BREEN,Margaret 143
Robert 143
BOOTH,Newton 153
BRIDGE,Joseph 155
BROAS,Lillie 150
BRONSON,Charles 151
Rollo 151
BROUGHTON,Mary 143
BROWN,Blaine 149
Edith 150
Mrs H.C. 152
BROWNE,Ruth 144
BROWNLEE,Rev.James 162
Vilona 162
BURLINGAME,--- 153

CALKINS,Elmer 150
Miron 150
Nina 150
CAMP,Calvin 158
James 158
CAMPBELL,Margaret 149
CHASE,Charles 151
CHURCH,Agnes 144
Alice 144,149
Alonzo 150
Arnold 144
Arthur 150
Arza 151
Austin 149,150
Avis 151
Bartholomew 143
Byron 151
Calista 150
Caroline 148
Catherine 143
Charles 144,150,151
Clarissa 146
Claudia 151
Cordie 148
Darling 147,149
Donald 151
Edmund 143
Edward 144,145, 150
Edwin 148
Eli 151,152
Elida 150
Elihu 146
Elizabeth 145
Emma 151
Fay 151
Fleetwood 148
Flora 151
Flossy 148
Francis 150
Frank 150
Frieda 151
Georgianna 149
Georgia 150
Hannah 145,146, 150
Harriet 150
Harry 148,150
Hazel 150
Henry 144
Hepzibah 145
Herbert 151
Herminnie 149
H.H. 152

INDEX TO CUTLER CHURCH ROSE Families

CHURCH, Horace 146
Ida 151
Isabella 143
James 151
Jesse 146
J.F. 152
Joan 145
John 143,144,145,146,150
Kate 150
Lemuel 146
Leo 151
LEONARD 149
Levi 151
Lib 150
Lillie 149
Luella 150
Lydia 151,154
Lucy 146
Marcus 148
Matia 147,150
Mary 144,145,148,149, 150,151
Maude 150
Max 151
Millie 149
Milton 149
Miriam 146
Munson 150,151
Naomi 145
Ola 151
Orma 150
Oscar 150
Percy 143
Philetus 148
Phoebe 149
Randle 143
Ray 151
Rebecca 145
Reynolds 143
Robert 143
Richard 143,144,145, 146,150
Rockwell 150
Ruke 144
Ruth 150
Sampson 144
Samuel 144,145,146
Sarah 145,149,150, 151,154
Silas 150
Simeon 145
Susannah 145
Sybil 151
Thomas 143,144
Thomasine 144
Viloma 149,158,159,160,162
CHURCH, Willard 149
William 143
CLARK, Amanda 149
COGSHALL, Alanson 150
Lydia 150
COLE, Elizabeth 150
COLLAR, John 155
CORE, Mary 165
Cousins, Maude 149
CROCKER, Charlie 153
CROTHERS, James 168, 169
Mary 164
CURRAN, Henry 165
CUTLER, Abigail 155,156,157,158
Abner 157,158
Alonzo 151,155
Amity 155
Ann 155
Anna 156,157
Asa 157,158
Asher 158
Austin 151
Benjamin 157,158
Betsy 155
Blanche 162
Caroline 151
Catherine 156
Charles 160,163,158
David 155,157
Dean 163
Earl 163
Elizabeth 155,156
Ellen 157
Emma 151
Eunice 155,158
Ferris 151
Floy 163
George 151
Hannah 155,156,157
Harriet 157
Henry 151
Howard 151
Isaac 155,156
James 155,156,157,158
Jemima 157
Jesse 157
Joanna 156
Joel 157
John 156,157
Jonas 155,157,158
Jonathan 158
Joseph 155,157
Judson 160
Leona 157
Leonard 149,156,158, 159,160,162

INDEX TO CHURCH CUTLER ROWE FAMILIES

CUTLER,Lewis 151,155
Lois 158
Lucy or Lynda 158
Lydia 155
Mabel 163
Marcus 160,162
Marcy 156
Maria 160,162
Martha 160,162
Mary 151,155,156,
157,160,162,167
Millicent 156
Morgan 151
Morris 151,155
Neal 163
Nora 162
Phoebe 157
Reed 162
Russell 163
Sabin 158
Samuel 155,156,157
Sarah 155,156
SEYMOUR, 155
Sidney 158
Silas 158
Solomon 156
Tabitha 157
Thaddeus 158
Thankful 157
Thomas 156,157,158
Vilona 163
Will 151
William 157,160,162

DARLING,Alden 146
DAVIS,Branson 148
Eliza 165
DEWELL,Jane 144
DOWNEY,Capt.Charles 164,166
DRAPER,Elizah 165
Jane 165
John 165
Micajah 165
Richard 165
Wesley 165
William 165
DUNCAN,Nina 161
DUNNING,Miles 151
DURHAM,Mary 151
DURR,Alma 151
Mary 151

EAGLE,Dr.Ed 162
EARL of OXFORD 143
ELDREDGE,Amelia 151
Elmor 151
EMENS,Etta 145

FAIR,Jim 153
FANCHER,Mary 150
Faris,Mary J. 164
Fellows,Mary 150
Felton,Charles 153
Fitch,Matthew 146
Finley,Mrs W.C. 152
Forney,Col. 153
Freeman,Dan 153

GARDNER,Catherine 162
GIBBS,Bernard 162
Chaplin 162
Charles 162
Wingate 162
GILLET,Eunice 160
GODWIN,Ralph 160
GOODRICH,Nathan 158
GRAVES,Isaac 144
GREEN,Dorothy 143
Margaret 143
Rooke 143
Thomas 144
GROUNDS,Carrie 151
Grout,Capt.John 156
GWIN,Duke 153

HACKETT,Rebecca 165
HAMPTON,Nancy 166
HAND,Jennie 154
Lewis 154
Lorenzo 154
HARRISON,Gen.Beatel 164
HARTMAN,Isaac 167
HARVEY,George 166
HAWKES,Julia 148
HAYES,Mrs 153
President 154
HAYNES,Anna 157
John 157
HENDRICKS,--- 150
HEMKYN,Joan 143
HISCOCK,Phoebe 149
HODGMAN,Samuel 155
HOLLY,Sarah 152
HOOKER,Thomas 144

INDEX TO CHURCH CUTLER ROWE FAMILIES

HOWE,Austin 149
Daisy 149
George 149
Rose 147, 149
HUGHES,Henry 163
HULL,Gen. 164
HUNGERFORD,Susannah 145
HUNT,Dr.F.W. 156

JARVIS,John 144
JENNINGS,Matilda 150
Melvina 150
Samuel 150
JEWITT,Stella 151
JOHNSON,Seth 156
JONES,Dorcas 156
Frances 166
John 153
Nathaniel 166

KILGORE,Dr.J.B. 149
KING,James 143
Mary 156
Thomas 156
KNOX,Gen. 164
KOHL,Capt. 153

LAMB,Edgar 151
LAPHAM,Cora 150
Ed 150
LAUGHREY,Orvil 150
LEE,Mr. 163
LIVINGSTON,Jane 156
LORNE,Lord 153
LYNCH,Joe 153

MACKEY,Joan 143
John 153
MARSH,Anne 144
Edward 144
Elizabeth 144
John 144
Nathaniel 144
Robert 144
MARSTON, Richard 143
McBRIDE,James 143
McGREW,Kirby 167, 168
McKAY,Mr. 156
McVEY,John 166
MEAD,Israel 155
MEREDITH,Col Samuel 166
MILES,Ted 162
MILLIKAN,Samuel 168, 169
MOORE,Benjamin 156
John 155
Lydia 155
MORRIS,Barbara 165
Richard 165
Sarah 165
MULFORD,Emily 148
MUNROE,William Jr. 157
MUNSON,Abigail 146,148
Margery 146,148
Moses 146
MURRAY,Will 150
MYLER,Charles 149
Margaret 149

NELSON,Col.George 166
NICHOLS,Betsy 157

OGLESBY,Dick 153

PAGE,John 155, 156
Phoebe 156
PALMER,J. 150
PARMENTER,John 156
PEAK,Maude 151
PEPPER,John 150
Lelia 150
PETERS,Hannah 156
PETERSON,Judith 150
PHELPS,Charlotte 146
PHILLIPI,Catherine 163
Emma 163
PORTER,William 145
PUFFER,Evenezer 157

QUINN,Horace 162

RAUB,Jairus 149
Jane 149
Von 149
RAWLINSON,Lillian 149
REED,Capt.Benjamin 155
Rebecca 155
RICE,John 157
Tabitha 157
RITTENHOUSE,Richard 165
ROBINSON,Edith 160,162
George 166
ROCKWELL,Annis 147,149
William 147
RODGERS,Eliza 166

INDEX TO CHURCH CUTLER ROWE FAMILIES

RODMAN,Joseph 155
ROMNEY,Alice 143
ROWE,Anderson 165
Andrew 164,166
Barbara 165
Daniel 160,161,162,165
Edward 165
Elizabeth 164,165,
166,167
George 165,166
Harriet 165
Henry 164,165
Jackson 167
JAMES 164,165,166,167
Jane 164,165,167
Jesse 160,165,166
161,162,163,168,169
John164,165,166,167
Julia 166
Kate 165
Lena159,160,161,162
LEONA 160,162
Levi 164,165
Lucille 160,162
Malinda 166
Maller 165
Mamie 160,161,162
Maria 166
Martha 161,162
Martin 165
Mary 161,164,165,
166,167
Morris 165,166
Nancy 166
Oliver 165
Rosa 165
Rebecca 166
Senford 164,165
Sarah 164,165
Stephen 166
Susannah 164,165,167
Wesley 165
William 164,165,166
167
Willis 164
ROWLEY,Ebenezer 145
RUSSELL,Barbara 146
Philip 145,156
William 156
RYDEN,Alfred 161
Russell 161,162
Ruth 161,162

SABIN,Ebenezer 158
SAFCOTT,Constant 144
SCOTT,Tom 153
SELDON,Esther 145
Hannah 145
Joseph 145
Mary 145
Rebecca 145
Samuel 145
Sarah 145
Thomas 145
SHARP,Martha 165
SHAY,Anson 166
SHIER,Anna 149
SIBLEY,Joseph 146
SIMONDS,Lydia 156
SMITH,W.H. 157
SNOW,Zarubabel 157
SPENCER,Samuel 145
STAFFORD,Hannah 166
STANFORD,Leland 153
STEWART,William 153
STIMPSON,Fred 150
STONE,Samuel 156
Sarah 156
STOCKEY,Bert 151
STRATTON,Jonathan 155
SULLIVAN,Arthur 153
SWAN,Catherine 144
SYMONDS,Charles 149

TAYLOR,Col. 166
Agnes 161
TEY,Elinor 144
THOMAS,Bertha 151
Fay 151
Gordon 151
Rev.C.G. 151
THORPE,Warren 150
TIDD,Joseph 155
Mary 155
TITERALL,Joan 144
TOBY,---- 158
TRAIN,George 153
TUBBS,Ida 150
Marie 150
TURNER,Mrs F.A. 152
TYRELL,Edmund 143
Mary 143
Walter 143

VAIL,Walter 162
VASSALL,Elizabeth 144
VON HUBEN,Fred 148

WADLEY,Sally 158
WAGNER,L.E. 162

INDEX TO CHURCH CUTLER ROWE FAMILIES

WARD, Margaret 144
Nathaniel 144
WARNER, Anna 147
David 147
Eunice 145
Jesse 147
Rebecca 146, 147
WEAVER, Lydia 165
WEBSTER, Jennie 150
WEEDMAN, Fay 151
Fern 151
WEIR, --- 151
WESTON, Arthur 149
Claude 149
WILLEBRANDS, George 149
Keith 149
William, Rufus 143
WINCHESTER, Catherine 143
Richard 143
WINSHIP, Ephraim 157
WINTER, John Jr. 155
WRIGHT, Elizabeth 143
Margaret 143
Robert 143
Samuel 155
Thomas 156

YOUNG, Clara 150

ZICKLEFORD, Marie 150

Revolutionary Ancestors of Members on the Registrar's Roll, Chicago Chapter, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution.

February, 1951 to February, 1954.

Soldier	State in which he Served
Adams, Andrew	Massachusetts
Allen, David (Captain)	Virginia
Allis, Eber	Massachusetts
Ashley, Jesse	Virginia
Averill, Thomas (Junior)	New Hampshire
Baker, Samuel (Lieutenant)	New York
Ballou, Nathaniel	Rhode Island
Bandcroft, Isaac	Connecticut
Barrett, Edward	Virginia
Beard (Baird), John (Captain)	Virginia
Bowman, Isaac (Captain)	Virginia
Breckenridge, Alexander	Virginia
Brooks, Lemuel	Connecticut
Bryant, David	New Jersey
Burnet, Josiah (Ensign)	New Jersey
Clark, Robert	Connecticut
Cowherd, Jonathan	
Crabtree, James	Virginia
DeMoss, Peter	Virginia
Dixon, William	Pennsylvania
Driver, Matthew	Maryland
Dunkel, Kelsain	Pennsylvania

Soldier	State in which he Served:
Eaton, Jabez (Senior)	Massachusetts
Farley (Forley), Andrew	Pennsylvania
Finch, Isaac	New York
Giltner, Bernard	Pennsylvania
Glover, John	Massachusetts
Green, Jonathan (Captain)	Rhode Island
Gwinn, Samuel	Virginia
Hagenbuch, Andreas	Pennsylvania
Heinly, David	Pennsylvania
Holman, Jonathan (Colonel)	New Jersey
Howe, Fortunatus	Massachusetts
Israel, Basil (First Lieutenant)	Maryland
Kite, William	Pennsylvania
Kimball, William	
Kingsbury, Daniel	Rhode Island
LaRue (Larew), Jacob	Virginia
Lemmon, John (Senior)	Maryland
Maurer, John	Pennsylvania
Mendez, Samuel	Marks, New York
Merriam, David	Massachusetts
Murray, Reuben	Connecticut
Nutting, Ebenezer	Massachusetts
Paxton, John (Captain)	Virginia
Peck, Reuben	Connecticut
Penn, Benjamin	Maryland
Pillsbury, Edmund	New Hampshire
Price, William	Virginia
Pritchard, James (Captain)	Pennsylvania

Soldier	State in which he Served
Ray, Thomas	North Carolina
Reed, Jonathan (Captain)	Massachusetts
Richardson, Daniel	Massachusetts
Ricketson, Timothy	Georgia
Sargent, Joseph	Massachusetts
Shepard, Jacob (The Reverend)	Massachusetts
Sibley, Elisha (Senior)	Massachusetts
Simmons (Symonds), Nathaniel	Massachusetts
Sippy, Joseph Treman	Virginia
Stafford, Joab	Massachusetts
Stanton, Augustus (Captain)	Rhode Island
Stephens, Benjamin	Vermont
Stewart, William	
Swigert, Philip	Pennsylvania
Taylor, George	Pennsylvania
Threlkeld, John	Virginia
Wait, Gideon	Rhode Island
Warren, Elijah	New York
Webster, Isaac Vosburg	New York
Wickoff (Wyckoff), Aukie	New Jersey
Wilcox, John	Connecticut
Wing, Jonathan	Massachusetts
Vrooman, Barrent	New York

INDEX

Adams, Andrew Page 172
Allen, David "
Allis, Eber "
Ashley, Eber "
Averill, Thomas (Junior) "
Baker, Samuel (Lieutenant) "
Ballou, Nathaniel "
Bandcroft, Isaac "
Barrett, Edward "
Beard (Baird) John (Capt) "
Bowman, Isaac (Captain) "
Breckenridge, Alexander "
Brooks, Lemuel "
Bryant, David "
Burnet, Josiah (Ensign) "
Clark, Robert "
Cowherd, Jonathan "
Crabtree, James "
DeMoss, Peter "
Dixon, William "
Driver, Matthew "
Dunkel, Koloain "
Eaton, Jabez (Senior) " 173
Farley (Ferley), Andrew "
Finch, Isaac "

Giltner, Bernard Page 173
Glover, John "
Green, Jonathan (Captain) "
Gwinn, Samuel "
Hagenbuch, Andreas "
Heinly, David "
Holman, Jonathan (Colonel) "
Howe, Fortunatus "
Israel, Basil (First Lieutenant) "
Kite, William "
Kimball, William "
Kingsbury, Daniel "
LaRue (Larew), Jacob "
Lemmon, John (Senior) "
Maurer, John "
Mendez, Samuel "
Merriam, David "
Murray, Reuben "
Nutting, Ebenezer "
Paxton, John (Captain) "
Peck, Reuben "
Penn, Benjamin "
Pillsbury, Edmund "
Price, William "
Pritchard, James (Captain) "
Ray, Thomas " 174
Reed, Jonathan (Captain) "
Richardson, Daniel "
Ricketson, Timothy "

Sargent, Joseph	Page 174
Shepard, Jacob (Reverend)	"
Sibley, Elisha (Senior)	"
Simmons (Symonds), Nathaniel	"
Sippy, Joseph Treman	"
Stafford, Joab	"
Stanton, Augustus (Captain)	"
Stephens, Benjamin	"
Stewart, William	"
Swigert, Philip	"
Taylor, George	"
Threlkeld, John	"
Vrooman, Barrent	"
Wait, Gideon	"
Warren, Elijah	"
Webster, Isaac Vosburg	"
Wickeff (Wyckoff) Aukie	"
Wilcox, John	"
Wing, Jonathan	"

OUR FIRST
ONE HUNDRED YEARS
1845 - 1945

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH
Thirteenth and Francis
Saint Joseph, Missouri

FROM
DILLON CREEK CHURCH ARM

Before an arm of Dillon Creek Baptist Church, Elder William Worley, our first pastor, preached the first St. Joseph Baptist sermon of record September 28, 1844, Dillon Creek Church itself was in the hills, near the point where highway K now drops to the lowlands on the last lap from St. Joseph to Amazonia. The accompanying picture was given by the Misses Florence and Bertha Marechal, whose mother, Mrs. Rosa Estes Marechal, lived there as a girl after the building ceased to be a church.

Business, after divine worship, was transacted by the arm as follows: "Opened a door for the reception of members. Mr. Thomas Price gave in a letter for himself and wife. (His wife not present) he was received. Elijah Bush moderator and Wm. Worley clerk. State of Mo."

Subsequent meetings and preachers: October 26, Elder Worley; November 23, Elder William P. Lanier; December 28, Elder Worley and Henry H. Marsh; January 25, Brother Marsh;

February 22, Elder Worley. Elder Marsh was a product of the arm. At the December 28 meeting item No. 2 was "Resolved that Br. Henry H. Marsh be allowed to exercise his gift in publick wherever God in His providence may cast his lot. 3rd. That Br. William Worley be and he is hereby authorized to write license for Br. Marsh and sign them in behalf of the church."

On February 22, 1845 the arm voted to ask the mother church to constitute it into a church. That was done at the next recorded meeting, Saturday, March 22. Charter members were Elijah Bush, Jane Riney Bush, Mary J. Riney, Agnes Hall, John C. Hall, Emarine Hall, Rachel A. Eliot, Lucy Hall, Henderson Smallwood, Ann Smallwood, Thomas Newman, Mariah I. Newman, Lydia Adams, Thomas Price, Lucy Price, James J. Keaton, Catherine Keaton.

The record called the new organization the St. Joseph Church, the United Baptist Church and the Church of Christ of St. Joseph. On April 26 the name officially became St. Joseph Church, but for quite a while the clerk continued to call it the United Baptist Church. Business meetings and services were held the fourth Saturday of each month, in members' homes. Often there was no preacher.

An entry at the end of the year 1845 is a good example of the problems faced: "Whereas the United Baptist Church at St. Joseph failed to have any clerk and part of the time any meeting by reason of sickness for the space of four months say August, Sept. Oct. and November. All known to be done was to received a collored Br. by

the name of Nicolas August Gave Br. Isaac Roberts a letter of dismission Oct." (Spelling and punctuation follow the original).

Our Miss Mary Riney supplied the above photographs. Jane Riney Bush was her grandmother. Mary Jane Riney was her aunt. Elijah Bush was moderator for the Dillon Creek arm September 28, 1844 and was ordained the first deacon April 26, 1845. Miss Riney's greataunt, Ann Smallwood, was another charter member, wife of Charter Member Henderson Smallwood, clerk on day the arm first met and the church was constituted.

Mrs. C. M. Betts, 90, who joined the church in 1869, cut the centennial cake the night of March 22, 1945. She was escorted by Harry Bernard, deacon and son of W. W. Bernard, early day clerk and Sunday School superintendent. The Rev. James Ivey, pastor, watched. Various charter members - Smallwoods, Halls, and the Bush family, were cousins of Mrs. Betts. As Mary Ann Estes, a girl, she lived in the old Dillon Creek Church building.

During the pastorate of the Rev. James I. Robinson we bought our first church, a 20 by 30-foot log building on the north side of Francis street, between Third and Fourth. The Rev. T. S. Reeve had built it in the spring of 1844, the first church edifice in St. Joseph. Its purchase from the Presbyterians was authorized in December, 1847, and in February, 1848, the deal was declared closed for $100. Initial payment was $44.40; the balance took us a year to pay.

Mrs. May Venard, who gave this picture, says the child in the doorway was Sue Benight, aunt of Miss Phebe Force. Miss Venard's mother, Sarah Ann Alward, and Miss Force's mother, Mary Benight, were baptized together about that time. Records mention a "watering place", which appears to have been the Missouri River.

In October, 1848 a committee was named to "wrent" the place for a school during the week. Meetings were held the fourth Saturday of each month. The first record of Sunday services appears in May, 1848 when the church voted to hold prayer meeting every Sabbath morning at 9. Facilities included a basement and a bell. October 26, 1850 the hour of monthly business meetings was changed from 1 o'clock to "early candlelighting".

A permanent book was acquired in 1848 and in August of that year Samuel Alward transcribed all records in it. That is the book we have today. It contains the church roll for 1848 with 32 entries under "Names of Males", and 52 under "Names of Females". Opposite two of the men's names is the grim term "excluded."

Frontier life was too much with Clerk E. H. Haycraft. For April, 1850 he wrote, "The minutes of the April meeting are mislaid and forgotten.- the clerk being very busy at that time.........As well as I recollect, Br. I. T. Williams at the April meeting resigned the pastoral care of the church".

Our church owned the building, but not the ground. On September 28, 1850 trustees were directed to buy lots

on the southeast corner of Sixth and Francis streets. That year (December 28) our name became the First Baptist Church.

On October 25, 1851, Sister Burr's invitation to meet in her school room was accepted. She was to receive $4 a month for room and fuel to May 1; also 50 cents a month for the services of her colored maid, Hester. Trustees sold the church, announcing January 24, 1852 that it had brought $16.25 at auction - for 60 days credit.

The next move was to the courthouse, an arrangement that lasted quite a while. Minutes for January 28, 1854 still refer to the courthouse. From then on, records are broken until the latter part of 1857.

****

SUBMITTED BY MISS DOROTHY RINEY
ABIGAIL ADAMS EVENING GROUP OF THE
CHICAGO CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

INDEX
TO
FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

Thirteenth and Francis
Saint Joseph, Missouri

Adams, Lydia ---------- 178 ---- 2
Alward, Samuel ---------- 180 ---- 4
Alward, Sarah Ann ---------- 180 ---- 4

Benight, Sue ---------- 180 ---- 4
Bernard, H arry Deacon ---------- 179 ---- 3
Bernard, W.W. ---------- 179 ---- 3
Betts, Mrs. C. M. ---------- 179 ---- 3
Burr, Sister ---------- 181 ---- 5
Bush, Elijah ---------- 177 179 ---- 1, 3
Bush, FAMILY ---------- 179 ---- 3
Bush, Jane ~~Riney~~ ---------- 178 179 ---- 2,3,

Church of Christ of St Joseph ---------- 178 ---- 2

Eliot, Rachel A. ---------- 178 ---- 2
Estes, Mary Ann ---------- 179 ---- 3
Force, Miss ---------- 180 ---- 4
Gave , Nicolas August ---------- 179 ---- 3

Hall, Agnes ---------- 178 ---- 2
H all, Emarine ---------- 178 ---- 2
Hall, FAMILY ---------- 179 ---- 3
Hall, John C. ---------- 178 ---- 2
Hall, Lucy ---------- 178 ---- 2
Haycraft, E.H. clerk ---------- 180 ---- 4
Hester, colored maid to Sister Burr 181 ---- 5

Ivey, Rev. James ---------- 179 ---- 3

Keaton, Catherine ---------- 178 ---- 2
Keaton, James J. ---------- 178 ---- 2

Lanier, Elder Wm,. P. ---------- 178 ---- 2

Marchal, Bertha ---------- 177 ---- 1
Marechal, Florence ---------- 177 ---- 1
Marechal, Rosa Estes ---------- 177 ---- 1
Marsh, Brother ---------- 177 ---- 1
Marsh, Elder ---------- 177 ---- 1
Marsh, Henry H ---------- 177 178 ---- 1,2

Newman, Mariah ---------- 177 ---- 1
Newman, Thomas ---------- 177 ---- 1

Price, Thomas ---------- 177 ---- 1

Riney, Miss Mary ---------- 179 ---- 3
Riney, Mary Jane ---------- 178 ---- 2,3
Reeves Rev. T. S. ---------- 179 ---- 3
Roberts, Isaac ---------- 179 ---- 3
Robinson, Rev. James I. ---------- 177 ---- 1

Smallwood, Ann ---------- 178 179 ---------- 2,3
Smallwood, FAMILY ---------- 179 ---------- 3
Smallwood, Henderson ---------- 179 ---------- 3
Saint Joseph Church ---------- 178 ---------- 2

United Baptist Church ---------- 178 ---------- 2

Venard, Mrs. Kay ---------- 180 ---------- 4

Williams, I. T. ---------- 180 ---------- 4
Worley, Elder Wm. ---------- 177 178 ---------- 1,2

ILLUSTRATED DONIPHAN COUNTY
SUPPLEMENT OF THE WEEKLY KANSAS CHIEF
A. L. Perry
Abstracts
of Titles and Farm Loans.
1837 Troy, Doniphan County, Kansas 1915
(Pages 117-118)

FIRST MASONIC LODGE IN KANSAS

Seven Pioneers of Doniphan County Met Under Dispensation From Grand Lodge of Missouri and Organized Smithfield Lodge No. 1, Under Oak Tree Near Where Mrs. Henry Gummig and August Haupt Reside in Burr Oak Township -- Brothers on Horseback Rode the Surrounding Territory to Prevent Outsiders From Witnessing the Ritualistic Work.

Submitted by Miss Dorothy Riney
Abigail Adams Evening Group of the
CHICAGO CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The history and romance of Free Masonry in the present State of Kansas is full of thrilling interest, and dates back to November 30, 1854, when the first lodge was instituted in the open air under an oak tree on the site of the old town of Smithton.

The surroundings and conditions were far from ideal to insure the observance of privacy and it was found necessary for three armed brothers to ride horseback through the surrounding country in order to obviate the possibility of eavesdropping or the intrusion of undesirable witnesses on the ritualistic work.

John W. McChesney of Kansas City, is the only living person who witnessed any of the proceedings of that memorable day in the history of Kansas Free Masonry. He was fifteen years old at the time and was herding cattle in the timber and prairie surrounding the old townsite of Smithfield when ordered to move his stock away from the South Ridge by Daniel Vanderslice, who approached on horseback with a sword in his hand.

Mr. McChesney has a very vivid recollection of the event and can easily recall to this day that there were two other men on horseback riding about with drawn swords. The fact that he was ordered from the scene so aroused the curiosity of the lad that when he ascertained what was going on he decided then and there to join the fraternity when he got old enough to be admitted, which he did. Mr. McChesney is well known to most of the residents of Doniphan County and throughout Kansas as

a reliable and upright man and his account of the institution of the first lodge is regarded as authentic as any written history of the occasion. He had moved to Smithfield with his father, Andrew McChesney, and the other members of the family when a lad, and had plenty of opportunity to impress his youthful mind with all the events which took place in the little community since the early spring of 1854. For over forty years Mr. McChesney has been the Western representative of the Red Wing Stoneware Company of Red Wing, Minn., with his headquarters in Kansas City.

The petition to the Masonic Grand Lodge of Missouri for a dispensation was signed by nine members of the fraternity residing in the territory of Kansas who were constituted by the Grand Lodge into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons to be opened in the town of Smithfield and to be known as Smithfield Lodge. The signatures to the petition included those of Harvey Forman, John Whitehead, William P. Richardson, Joseph Crippin, J. W. Smith, E. H. Reinhart, Daniel Vanderslice, James H. Merrill and G. R. Wilson. All of those men were early settlers in the territory and had been members of the order in their former homes. When they decided to institute a lodge in the territory, the petition for a dispensation was presented to the nearest grand body having jurisdiction in all such matters.

The authority to institute the lodge was issued at St. Louis by Alexander O'Sullivan, grand secretary of the Grand Lodge of Missouri, on October 6, 1854. The dispensation named Worshipful Brother John W. Smith, as master of the lodge; Brother E. H. Reinhart, Senior Warden, and Brother D. D. Vanderslice, Junior Warden, for opening Smithfield Lodge and governing the same in the several degrees of entered apprentice, fellowcraft and master mason. The grand secretary transmitted special instructions to Worshipful Master John W. Smith regarding the manner in which the affairs of the lodge should be conducted and reports submitted to the Grand Lodge at the annual communication of that body. The dispensation and instructions were ordered issued by Napoleon B. Giddings, district deputy grand master of the Fifth Masonic District, which was the state of Missouri. The following year a charter was received from the Grand Lodge, and was numbered 140 in the Missouri list of lodges.

The pioneers of Masonry in Kansas were successfully guided by Right Worshipful John W. Smith during his residence in Smithfield, the name of which place was soon afterward changed to Smithton, but even this fact did not help out matters for the future of the town, which in a little time was only a memory in Burr Oak bottoms. The name of the lodge was subsequently changed to Smithton and, although it is now located in Highland, it is officially known by that name to the present day.

While the brothers who instituted the lodge lived up to all the ancient precedents of Masonry in meeting on the top of the highest hill in that vicinity and starting the great lights of Masonry under an oak tree, they did so as much from necessity as from choice. There was no building available for conducting the ritual, such as the members of the fratornity have in modern times, and thus the members present made a virtue of necessity and lived up to the traditions of the order by holding the first communication under the oak on the top of the highest hill.

While there were only seven members of the order at the first meeting to petition for a dispensation, namely Brothers Forman, Whitehead, Richardson, Crippin, Smith, Reinhart and Vanderslice, the names of James H. Merrill and G. R. Wilson were also included among the list attached to the dispensation. This meeting was held in the dugout owned by Brother J. W. Smith, on the site of his town of Smithfield, the name of which he later changed. He had been building a log store house there at the time and made his residence under an overhanging rock which formed a kind of cave and with a little excavation was converted into a veritable dugout. The log house that Smith was engaged in building was later used as a general store run by Jim Bonnefield and his son, Jim, Jr.

In the many years that have elapsed since the institution of the Masonic Lodge at old Smithton, there has been much discussion regarding the place where the earlier meetings

were held. One fact that has been unquestionably established is that there were several communications held in the open air. One of the living witnesses to having seen the Masons gather for their meetings in a house built by John W. Smith, is Mrs. Susan McChesney Holt, of Greenleaf, Kansas. Mrs. Holt is a sister of John W. McChesney and she was a slip of a girl at the time the lodge was instituted on the hilltop. She also remembers very well seeing the horsemen ride around with drawn swords to scare away any intruders at subsequent meetings.

Mrs. McChesney Holt has a distinct recollection that after the first few meetings many of the members of the lodge would assemble at Mr. Smith's store, and there did not seem to be any doubt but that they assembled for the purpose of holding a communication. This store building was located on the site of the old Gummig residence, which is still occupied by Mrs. Gummig. The hill where the first meeting of the Masonic Lodge was held is nearby this house, and the oak tree is still there.

There was never any known reason why John W. Smith changed the name of his projected town from Smithfield to Smithton, but it is known to have been done shortly after the dispensation of the lodge was issued. Mr. Smith had hopes of establishing a good town on the site and some people thought that he was impelled to change the name so as to avoid a possible hoodoo, but there was no beneficient effect, as the place became defunct in a short time. Smith, who was a strong

abolitionist, had numerous arguments with pro-slavery fellows and in a mix-up with a gang of them one night had an eye knocked out. He had two little girls and, not wishing to rear them in such a troubled and distraught country, he packed up and went East, and that ended the town.

The most authentic written record of the establishment of the Masonic Lodge at Smithton is probably that found in the handwriting of Daniel Vanderslice, who was the junior warden of the lodge at the first communication. This account was evidently prepared with care by Mr. Vanderslice, and it was found among his personal correspondence and papers which were turned over to the grand secretary of the Grand Lodge of Kansas, A. K. Wilson, to be used in preparing a history of pioneer Masonry in Kansas.

The records state that the lodge continued to hold meetings on the hill until John W. Smith had built a log house, or warehouse, as it is called in the minutes of the lodge, and after receiving their charter in June, 1855, the members met at the residence of John H. Whitehead, secretary of the lodge, about ten miles from Smithton in a corn crib. A village known as Whitehead was located there at the time, but the name was afterward changed to Bellmont. The change was reported to be necessitated because of the large increase in members and the consequent overcrowding of the Smith place at Smithton. The fact that Brother Smith had contemplated putting up a large building for lodge purposes was known to

the members at the time, and the change to Whitehead was intended to be only temporary. But the town of Smithton was getting on the ragged edge, and this fact, coupled with Mr. Smith's radical anti-slavery views, caused the projected building to be abandoned, and eventually the town itself.

On June 13, 1856, the headquarters of the lodge were changed to the town of Iola, about eight miles northwest of Troy, where Sam Herring resides at present, where the meetings were held in a storeroom owned by Maj. Daniel Vanderslice. There is a school house now on the site of that town. The meetings were held at Iola until November 8, 1856, when the location of the lodge was again changed to the Nemaha Indian agency, where the Brothers met at the residence of T. J. Vanderslice. It is a fact of record that on the nights when the communications were held the family of Mr. Vanderslice were obliged to go to the house of Daniel Vanderslice, near by, until after the close of the lodge.

The lodge continued to meet at the Nemaha agency until June 5, 1857, when the location was again changed to Iowa Point, on the Missouri River, six miles below White Cloud, and now a town of fifty inhabitants. It was an exceedingly prosperous little town those days, and did considerable business as a trading point, many boats making a landing there daily. On account of the rambling career of the lodge and the difficulty in finding a suitable permanent location, the name had up to this time not been inserted in the charter.

But when the members decided to build a lodge room at Iowa Point, there was no further need of keeping the name blank, so it was inserted as Smithton No. 1.

Soon after permanently locating in Iowa Point, the members began to realize that the growth of the lodge was somewhat handicapped, owing to its limited jurisdiction and the certain decay of the town. They, however, remained at the Point until January 20, 1872, when the lodge was transferred to the town of Highland by dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Kansas. The lodge is still located at Highland, and has a flourishing membership of substantial citizens.

Notwithstanding its strenuous and varied career, Smithton Lodge has an exalted place in the history of Masonry. A copy of the open air proceedings of the first meeting has been furnished to Kilwinning Lodge of Scotland, the oldest lodge in the world with a written record. Smithton is the oldest lodge in the state of Kansas, and to it many of the lodges in nearby territory owe their existence, as it was the parent body of the fraternity in the state. The lodge was one of the three that organized the first Grand Lodge of Kansas and contributed two of the grand officers to that distinguished body, namely, J. W. Smith, deputy grand master, and Daniel Vanderslice, grand junior warden.

Smithton Lodge now owns a handsome lodge room in Highland and the meetings are exceptionally well attended. The membership includes many of the leading men of the town and surrounding country, who manifest keen interest in the precepts of Masonry.

The semi-centennial of the lodge was celebrated with a grand banquet and ritualistic work on October 5, 1906, when the third degree was conferred by Hiawatha Lodge No. 35. The present officers of the lodge are Arch E. Bruner, worshipful master; Winfield S. Killen, senior warden; Jake Smith, junior warden; John A. Jones, treasurer, and Allen J. Thomas, secretary.

In times long gone by, there were various reasons given for the many changes of location of Smithton Lodge, and it is not improbable that political conditions of those times may have been the direct cause of some of the moves made in an effort to find a permanent home for the lodge.

While the disturbed conditions of the times did not tend to bring men close together in bonds of friendship still it is a gratifying fact that all the old members of Smithton Lodge practiced the true spirit of fraternity in all their transactions in the lodge room.

The question of slavery was paramount during the earlier years of the lodge, and while many of the members were brought into antagonism politically, their opinions were not instrumental in retarding the Masonic propaganda. All during the troubled times the meetings of Smithton Lodge were wonderfully well attended, considering the many sacrifices of time that had to be made and the hardships of distance that had to be endured by the ever faithful brethren.

1821

INDEX
to
FIRST MASONIC LODGE OF KANSAS

Bonne field, Jim - 186 - 4
Bonnefield, Jim Jr. - 186 - 4
Bruner, Arch W. - 191 - 9

Crippin, Joseph - 184,185 - 2-3

Doniphan County Kansas - 183 - 1

Forman, Harvey - 184,186 - 2-4
Free Masonry - 183 - 1

Gidding, Napoleon B. - 185 - 3
Gummig Residence - 187 - 5
Gummig, Mrs. - 187 - 5
Grand Lodge of Kansas - 190 - 8

Herring, Sam - 189 - 7
Highland Kansas - 190 - 8
H olt, Susan Mc Chesney - 187 - 5

Iowa Point Iowa - 190 - 8

Jones, John A. - 191 - 9

Killen, Winfield S. - 191 - 9
Kilwinning Lodge of Scotland - 190 - 8

Mason's,Free and Accepted - 184 - 2
Masonic Grand Lodge of Missouri - 184 - 2
Merrill, James H. - 184,186 - 2-4
Mc Chesney, Andrew - 184 - 2

Nemaha Indian Agency - 189 - 7

O'Sullivan, Alexander - 185 - 3

Red Wing , Minnasota - 184 - 2
Red Wing Stoneware Co. - 184 - 2
Reinhart, E. H. - 185,186 - 2-3-4
Richardson, Wm. F. - 185, 184 - 2-3

Smithfield Kansas - 183 - 1
Smithfield Masonic Lodge - 184 - 2
Smith, Jake - 191 - 9
Smith, J.W. - 184,185,186 - 2-3-4
Smithton Lodge - 185,190,191 - 3-8-9
Smithton Town of - 189 - 7

Thomas, A llen J. - 191 - 9

Vanderslice, Major Daniel ———————— 183 -187,189,190
Vanderslice, T.J. (Thomas Jefferson) ———— 189 ———— 7

Wilson, G. R. ———————————— 184,186 ———— 2-4
White Cloud Kansa ———————————— 189 ———— 7
Whitehead, John ———————————— 184, 186 ———— 2-4
Whitehead Village ———————————— 188 ———— 6

ILLUSTRATED DONIPHAN COUNTY
SUPPLEMENT OF THE WEEKLY KANSAS CHIEF
A. L. Perry
Abstracts
of Titles and Farm Loans.
1837 Troy, Doniphan County, Kansas 1915
(Pages 369-373)

History of Famous Van Der Slice Pioneers, Who were Among the First Settlers in What is now Doniphan County, Dates Back to Old Colonial Days.

HOWARD VAN DER SLICE SENIOR MEMBER OF THE WESTERN BRANCH OF THE FAMILY.

Was Brought to Kansas Territory When He Was Four Months Old, August 1, 1853- Now Resides in Kansas City and One of the Foremost Business Men of That City- His Grandfather, Major Van Der Slice, Was appointed Indian Agent at Great Nemaha Agency by President Franklin Pierce- Three Generations of the Van Der Slice Family Took an Active Part in the Political and Industrial History of Doniphan County.

* * *

Submitted by Miss Dorothy Riney
Abigail Adams Evening Group of the
CHICAGO CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The name of Van Der Slice will be known and revered in Doniphan County as long as records of great men and important events continue to be preserved. Men bearing that name have figured prominently in the political and military history of the state of Kansas.

For many years before Kansas became a state, and when what is now Doniphan County was a wild and unbroken prairie, the Van Der Slice family was represented in the development of the cause of civilization in the West. Members of this well-known family helped to clear away the wild timber for settlements and to subdue the warlike red men who resented the coming of the white man to their haunts.

Descended from sterling ante-Revolutionary stock, the Van Der Slices could scarcely help maintaining the hereditary traditions of the family and perpetuating the sturdy instincts which predominated in the race since the old Colonial days. In spite of the vicissitudes of fortune and numerous hardships which were endured, the men of the Van Der Slices did not recognize defeat, and eventually won out in every struggle. For two hundred years this illustrious family led in every branch of human endeavor which was calculated to further the best interests of their country and fellow men. Each and every one observed the old adage to "hitch his wagon to a star and not shoot down a well". Accordingly they aimed high and succeeded beyond their expectations.

The Van Der Slices are of that good old Dutch stock which originally settled in New Amsterdam and Pennsylvania during the years of William Penn. Some people have the idea, in these modern times of flippant speaking, that to call a man "Dutch" is to belittle him, while if the truth be known there is no nation in the world more industrious and intelligent than the pure strain of Dutch or Hollanders, as they are sometimes called, after the country from which they hail. So in the future kindly remember that if anyone calls you a "Dutchman", you are complimented, inasmuch as you are likened unto a member of the Van Der Slice family, which are Dutch and proud of it.

As was natural in the old Colonial days, the different members of the family, imbued with a love of freedom and the perpetuation of it, scattered throughout the colonies, and the ancestors of the Howard Van Der Slice settled in the heart of Pennsylvania, which especially before the Revolutionary War, was the favorite colony for the Dutch immigrants.

Although family records were scrupulously preserved in the old family Bible in those ancient days, the first authentic historical data relating to Howard Van Der Slice's ancestors commences in the year 1759, when his great grandfather, Daniel Van Der Slice, was born in Philadelphia, the City of Brotherly Love, on February 15th of that year. Howard's great grandmother was Miss Margaret Clemmons, who was born at Reading, Pennsylvania, March 4, 1780. When still a young girl, Miss Clemmons was married to Daniel Van Der Slice. She was not yet eighteen when her wedding

was solemnized in her home town, and something over a year later, Howard's grandfather, Daniel (who is referred to in this sketch as Major Dan), was born in the parental home at Reading, February 10, 1799. The new baby thrived and was soon a sturdy little boy, prying around into everything and wanting to know the reason for everything.

The future Major Dan was a studious lad imbued with all the patriotic instincts of a true blue American. He was not yet thirteen years old when the War of 1812 broke out between England and the thirteen original states whose brave fathers and sons fought, bled and won the independence of the United States. Young Dan told his parents all about his desire to fight for his country, but on account of his immature years the boy was not taken seriously. He was a husky chap for his age, and when his parents laughed at his notions to be a warrior, he squared his shoulders and looked fierce enough to fight a wild cat.

The first thing his elders knew, Daniel was missing from hOme, and the next thing they learned was that he was an apprentice midshipman aboard the frigate Chesapeake. He had run away to fight for his country, and although his parents were proud of his spirit, they had him return home on account of his youth. However, after that, when their son affirmed that he could do a thing they were diplomatic about the words they used to contradict him. Next Daniel was bound out, as the saying was in those days when a lad was apprenticed to learn a trade, to learn the papermaking trade, which he did aptly and very thoroughly.

After being released from his apprenticeship as a full fledged mechanic and master of the papermaking business, Daniel the Second, the grandfather of Howard Van Der Slice, went to Kentucky in 1820. During the summer of that year he taught school in Farran Creek, near Louisville, in that state. He had lost his mother and father before leaving Pennsylvania, his father dying in Philadelphia on December 30, 1812, and his mother, Margaret Clemmons Van Der Slice, on January 13, 1815.

School teaching was too quiet an existence for a restless and energetic man like the grandfather of Howard Van Der Slice, so on January 14, 1821, he went to the lead mines at Fever River on the upper Mississippi with Colonel James Johnson, and at the ensuing battle of the Thames was battalion commander with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel under Colonel R. M. Johnson. Major Daniel Van Der Slice made an ideal military leader, as he was quick mentally and physically without being heedless and careless in his decisions and actions.

While at the lead mines the Major became a close friend of Keokuk, the famous Sac and Fox chief. He also knew Black Hawk very well. With the latter, however, there was no pretense of friendship because of the close relations existing between Major Dan and Chief Keokuk. The two tribes were always at war with each other and the respective chiefs were especially bitter in their hatred of each other.

Black Hawk resented the friendly meeting and conferences between the Major and Chief Keokuk, and in one of his drunken moods came into the room of Daniel, the grandfather of Howard Van Der Slice, at the dead hour of the night and attempted to brain him with a bottle. Major Dan was in bed but not asleep. He was too quick for the enraged chief, and grabbing a hatchet he soon had Black Hawk running for cover.

Soon after the foregoing incident, which had reached the official ears of Governor Cass, the governor lost no time in appointing Major Van Der Slice magistrate for that section. He remained there until September 6, 1823, when he returned to Kentucky. Back in his adopted state once more he again took up the work of papermaking, and the following year, on August 5, 1824, the Major married Miss Nancy Utley. She was a native of Kentucky and her people were among the most patriotic in the Blue Grass State. She was born in Fair County, Kentucky, December 28, 1806, and the wedding was one of the big social events of the year on account of the prominence of both the contracting parties.

On May 4, 1835, Major Daniel Van Der Slice quit the papermaking business and became a full fledged editor, a position which demanded courage and stamina in those headstrong days of political warfare. In that year he became connected with the Georgetown Sentinel in an editorial capacity, and the next year (1836) he purchased the entire ownership of that publication.

Partisan politics ran high those days and it required lots of nerve to advocate the election of any presidential candidate which the opposition did not favor. The selection of the man to fill the highest office of the nation was taken more seriously than in modern times, and a reflection on the likely candidate, or an expression of a critical nature, was an open invitation for trouble.

However, the grandfather of Howard Van Der Slice was made of stuff that did not quail at threats or tremble at frowns, and in the face of fierce opposition he conducted his paper in the advocacy of the election of Martin Van Buren for President and Richard M. Johnston for Vice-President of the United States. The presidential campaign was a sizzler from a newspaper standpoint, and Van Der Slice had a scrap on his hands from the beginning. His editorial comments were neither mild nor lukewarm; they were straight from the shoulder. He printed the truth as he saw it and he did not hesitate to criticize any politician or his methods.

The Whig element was powerful in Kentucky in those days, and Mr. Finley, the leading Whig editor of Lexington, did not relish the darts of sarcasm that had been directed at the Whig candidates by Major Van Der Slice. The result of the editorial cross fire was that Major Dan and Mr. Finley engaged in a physical encounter on the streets of Georgetown one fine autumn afternoon and the Lexington fire-eater was taken home by friends, resembling very much a piece of raw steak.

To even up matters somewhat the elders of the church which the family of Van Der Slice attended decided to discipline the Major for chastising the Whig editor on a public thoroughfare, and summarily dismissed him from the church. The result of the well-meaning brethren's action was far from what they had intended or even anticipated. Instead of accepting the rebuke in a contrite and humble spirit, Editor Van Der Slice supported more vigorously than ever the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President.

Van Der Slice's editorial views were as a thorn in the side of George D. Prentice, then a famous editor of Louisville, Kentucky. The literary harpoon which the Major was throwing into Prentice was sharp and full of fangs. It was too much for the Louisville man and he challenged his antagonist to a duel, to be fought on the historic field of Frankfort. The major was willing to convince his adversary, even at the point of a sword or the muzzle of a pistol, that the cause of Martin Van Buren was the best for the country, He journeyed to Frankfort all ready for the encounter, but friends of both editors interfered and there was no duel. Incidentally, it might not be amiss to state that Van Buren was elected President at the ensuing election.

The heroic services of Howard's grandfather were not forgotten by the new national administration and he was appointed Special Indian Agent to remove the Chickasaw Nation of red men across the Mississippi to their new reservation in the country that is now the state of Oklahoma. That was in 1837. The following year, 1838, by special

appointment, the major accompanied a number of army officers on a trip to select a site for an army post, and on his suggestion Fort Scott, Kansas, was officially designated as the most desirable location.

The financial panic of 1837, which caused such nation-wide depression, left the Major high and dry like thousands of other good citizens. His resources were wiped away and when the Major returned to Kentucky he was confronted with the proposition either to go hungry or to begin all over again. He was a man of wonderful resources and started the battle to make a livelihood for his wife and family with renewed vigor. Nothing could dishearten him and he managed to weather the storm.

In 1840, Major Daniel Van Der Slice settled on a farm and a few years afterward was appointed superintendent of the Choctaw Academy, which position he capably filled until the government had schools established for that tribe of Indians at their new home. During the summer of 1853 President Franklin Pierce assigned to his loyal henchman the post of Indian Agent at the Great Nemaha Academy, which was then located near the present town of Highland. The Major served in that capacity through the administration of Presidents Pierce and James Buchanan. During his entire tenure of office he was much beloved by the Indians, who placed the utmost confidence in his judgement and integrity. When the Kansas Territory became a state, Major Van Der Slice was getting along in years and had already made up his mind to spend the remaining years of his life in Doniphan County.

The beloved Major Dan, as he was affectionately known to all his friends, always took a heart interest in all affairs pertaining to humanity and human welfare. From early associations he was naturally a student of politics, and his interest in party campaigns never flagged. His fellow citizens invariably looked to him for council. Although he ever manifested keen interest in affairs political, he was always conservative and willing to concede a point when convinced that he was in the wrong.

There were eight children born to Major Daniel and Mrs. Van Der Slice, five boys and three girls, two of whom died in Kentucky in 1832 during the cholera epidemic, and one in Nodaway, Missouri. Mrs. Van Der Slice died December 23, 1872 at the farm home of her son William, near the Old Mission, two miles east of Highland. Major Daniel Van Der Slice died at the same place on February 5, 1889, at the ripe old age of ninety years. He was buried beside his beloved wife in Highland cemetery, services being conducted by Smithton Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of which he was a charter member and the first Junior Warden.

The death of Major Van Der Slice was sincerely regretted by a wide circle of admiring friends in Doniphan County. He was a man who always had a good word to say for everybody, unless he was particularly antagonized, as in the case of the Southern editor. His characteristics through life were that he never failed a friend in the hour of need and he never said die, although he suffered hardships of the most trying description.

He was gifted with the happy faculty of pleasing everybody. Major Van Der Slice retained his wonderful mental powers until his dying moments, and his decease was greatly felt by the entire community.

Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice.

Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice, father of Howard and eldest son of Major Daniel Van Der Slice, was a native son of the Blue Grass State. He was born at the Great Crossings, two miles from Georgetown, Scott County, Kentucky, on November 10, 1827. He resided in his native state, with the exception of three years spent in Louisiana, until coming to the then Kansas Territory, in August, 1853.

On June 5, 1851, Thomas J. Van Der Slice was married to Miss Sarah J. Burchfield, who was born near Frankfort in Franklin County, Kentucky, February 20, 1834. When Major Dan was appointed Indian Agent to the Iowa, Sac and Fox tribes, in 1853, his son Thomas J. and family accompanied him west and settled on a farm near the Old Mission, September 1, 1853, and Thomas J. was the farm instructor for the Indians.

After his arrival in Doniphan County, Thomas Jefferson evincede a strong interest in public affairs and also took a prominent part in the commercial activities of the new country. In 1858 he was engaged in merchandising at Iowa Point and was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature, serving in that body during the session of 1860.

He was again elected a member of the State Legislature and served during the year 1868.

In the spring of 1873, the father of Howard Van Der Slice was elected a Justice of the Peace of Iowa Township, and in the fall of that year was elected Sheriff of Doniphan County. So satisfactory were the services rendered by this man that after serving one full term of two years he was reelected, making in all four years in the one office. In January, 1878, he returned to his farm near Highland.

Mr. Van Der Slice was a member of the Christian Church and also a member of Smith Lodge, No. I, A. F. & A. M., of Highland, of which body he was Worshipful Master for nine years. He was also a charter member of the Royal Arch Chapter of Masons and of Troy Chapter, No. 16, and a charter member of the Commandery of Knights Templar, Hiawatha Commandery, Brown County, Kansas.

There were fifteen children born of the union of Thomas J. Van Der Slice and Sarah J. Burchfield, several of whom died when young. One son, Daniel, was generally supposed to have been one of the first male children born in Doniphan County. He grew to be a fine young man but at the age of ninteen years he was stricken with typhoid malaria, and died in Troy. His mother was prostrated with grief over his loss, and until her death never mentioned his name without tears of sorrow. The other children were Howard, Samuel, John W., Maggie and Russel M. All were born in Kansas, with the exception of Howard, who was born in Kentucky.

Mrs. Van Der Slice lived happily with her husband and children for twenty-nine years. Her cheerful disposition endeared her to all who knew her and her charitable nature scintilated rays of sunshine wherever she went. Mrs. Van Der Slice died at her home near Highland November 12, 1878, tearfully mourned by her sorrowing family and a large number of friends.

Thomas J. Van Der Slice, father of Howard, died March 18, 1902, at Perry, Oklahoma, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. He had been on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. Maggie Moore, who was then residing in the then territory of Oklahoma, when taken fatally ill. The body was brought back to Highland and buried beside his beloved wife, the funeral rites being conducted by Smithton Lodge, No. 1, A. F. & A. M., of Highland.

Howard Van Der Slice

Although not, strictly speaking, a native product of Doniphan County, Howard Van Der Slice has proven himself an eminent representative and a worthy descendant of the distinguished pioneers of the county. He is perhaps as well known and has as many friends as some people who have spent their entire life in the county.

Coming to Doniphan County at the early age of four months, he soon absorbed the traits and characteristics of a genuine native son. The sterling stuff of which his ancestors were possessed was quickly developed in Howard Van Der Slice, and ever since his youthful days he has demonstrated unparalelled application for work and wonderful business ability.

The success which Howard Van Der Slice has accomplished through life should be an incentive to every American boy to emulate his methods and practice his standards of integrity. He was happily endowed by birth with a high character and an industrious faculty, a possession which has been an estimable asset and a powerful advantage in winning the battle of life. Obstacles in the way of success and ambition have not meant defeat to him; on the other hand they were stimulants to greater effort and have resulted in a mental equilibrium that is not disturbed by flurries of business, changes of weather or vicissitudes of fortune.

Howard Van Der Slice was born at the Great Crossing, near Georgetown, Kentucky, on April 8, 1853, in the same house where his father, Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice, was born twenty-five years before. His mother was Miss Sarah Burchfield, as mentioned in the sketch of his father.

When Major Daniel Van Der Slice, grandfather of Howard, was appointed Indian Agent to the Iowa, Sac and Fox tribes, then located at the Old Mission near the present town of Highland, he was accompanied to the Kansas Territory by his son, Thomas J., the latter's wife and their baby boy, Howard. The Van Der Slice family settled at the Mission, where the Major administered capably and intelligently to the wants of the Indians until their removal to their new reservation farther to the west and north. The Indians had learned to repose much faith in their white guardian, and it was with much sorrow that they took leave of him.

Howard Van Der Slice's father took up a farm adjacent to the Mission, and it was there that Howard spent the early years of his life. He was a lonely child as he and the other children were about the only whites in that pioneer settlement, and Howard can relate many ludicrous stories relative to his boyhood when he ate pork and beans out of the same kettle with the little redfaces at the Old Mission. He had fourteen brothers and sisters. Most of these died young, however.

The boy, Howard, had an admirable opportunity to observe the primitive conditions of the Western pariries before he was old enough to talk about the wonders of his new home. Everything, including the Indians, had a well-defined touch of natural wildness which was not materially curtailed until the pro-slavery agitation in the territory was extirpated and Kansas was admitted to the Union as a free state, at which time the lad was seven years old. Although a mere child in matter of years, he recalls easily the demonstrations that ensued as a result of Kansas becoming a state.

His boyhood days were not noticeably different from those of other lads similarly situated as to geographical location and general environment. He attended school in the old wooden building, and, after acquiring proficiency in the elementary branches at the district seat of learning he took a course in Highland University at Highland, Kansas. He acquitted himself well at college, and at the age of nineteen was able to quit school and become a factor in the world.

The active life led by Howard Van Der Slice ever since he attained man's estate was evidently inculcated into him by the example for leadership set by his distinguished father and grandfather. Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice had no sooner settled in the county than he became a leading factor in business and public affairs. In addition to his farm near Highland, Howard's father engaged successfully in merchandising in Iowa Point in 1859 and was twice elected a member of the legislature. He was an ardent Democrat, as his two first names would indicate, and although Doniphan County was a Republican stronghold, he was frequently elected to office.

At the age of nineteen Howard decided he was old enough and big enough to take up active work, so he quit his studies and was successful in receiving the appointment of station agent at Iowa Point for the Atchison & Nebraska (now the Burlington) railroad. Howard was a little handicapped in his new position because it was imperative that the station agent be equipped with a knowledge of telegraphy, in which the new appointee was deficient. Such a small thing as this did not cause him to give up in despair, but he started out with inimitable energy to master the intricate and confusing soundings of the keyboard. The railroad sent an expert instructor in telegraphy to give him a few lessons when they saw that he was so determined to hold his job, and it may be said to his everlasting credit that his youthful ambition

exceeded the expectations of his superiors, for he became a full fledged telegraph operator after five months. That being accomplished, he was given full charge of the railroad station, a position he filled with rare judgment and tact for nine years, which brings him up to about twenty-eight years of age.

The young man had early realized the possibilities of a mercantile career after becoming connected with the railroad company. The great future for trade and commerce in Doniphan County towns was indelibly impressed on his mind. The surrounding country was rich in agricultural advantages. Farms were being developed at a rapid rate in both Kansas and Nebraska, and the possibilities in handling the products for the mill and market were immense. In the fall of 1881 Howard left the service of the Atchison & Nebraska railroad and embarked in the grain business, forming a co-partnership with D. M. Emerson of White Cloud.

His first business venture was successful from the start, and it grew in extent and volume with each succeeding week. The two partners were so constituted that the combination was an ideal one and continued until the death of Mr. Emerson on Wednesday, December 20, 1882. The firm was styled Emerson & Van Der Slice, and they had a large clientele all through the surrounding territory. After the death of his partner, Mr. Van Der Slice took over the business and continued it in his own name until 1888, when he sold out to Kendall & Smith of Lincoln, Nebraska.

In the meantime the subject of this sketch had become

a prominent political figure and was appointed by President Cleveland as postmaster of White Cloud, August 24, 1885, during the first administration of that chief executive, serving until the succession of Benjamin Harrison to the presidency of May 2, 1889.

After selling out his grain business to Kendall & Smith, Mr. Van Der Slice continued in the employ of that firm until 1890. In the interim he had taken up other lines of business, having in 1883 formed a partnership with John H. Lynds of White Cloud to operate a wood business in that town.

On September 14, 1889, a new partnership was formed with John H. Lynds and G. W. Westfall of White Cloud, to do a stock commission business at St. Joseph, Missouri. However, one year previous to that, the two Van Der Slices, father and son, had formed a partnership with F. M. Vernon of Highland, Kansas, to conduct a grain and coal business at Kansas City, Missouri. The firm name was Vernon & Van Der Slice, with business headquarters at Eighteenth and Olive Streets. Shortly after locating in Kansas City Mr. Vernon became dissatisfied and his interest was purchased by his partners, who continued the business until 1891 under the firm name of H. Van Der Slice & Company.

The stock commission business at St. Joseph was continued until the spring of 1890, when the firm moved to Kansas City and sold out to Tamlin & Tamlin, Mr. Westfall remaining with the new owners, where he has continued ever since. That same year Howard Van Der Slice disposed

of his interests in the White Cloud wood business to his partner, John H. Lynds, and took up his permanent residence and business connections in Kansas City.

In 1901 Mr. Lynds again became associated with Mr. Van Der Slice, this time with an interest in H. Van Der Slice & Company grain and coal business in Kansas City. When Mr. Lynds became a member of the firm it was incorporated under the name of Vanderslice-Lynds Mercantile Company. Howard Van Der Slice has been president of this company from its first incorporation.

After locating in Kansas City, Mr. Van Der Slice decided to extend the scope of his business activities. With the establishment of the Van Der Slice-Lynds Mercantile Company on a solid financial basis the field for other ventures was found to be a fertile one. This company has continued in business since its incorporation to the present time, the coal and feed feature, however, having been discontinued in 1907, the ice and grain branch having been found more profitable and a much wider field of trade.

In 1909 Mr. Van Der Slice and his associates incorporated The City Ice & Storage Company of Kansas City with a fully paid capital of $100,000. Howard Van Der Slice has been president of this organization ever since its beginning; John H. Lynds is vice-president and F. D. Whiting is vice-president and general manager. The original City Ice & Cold Storage Company was continued along the old lines until the spring of 1913, when the capital stock was increased from $100,000 to $1,000,000. With this

enormous amount of additional capital the company bought out the Peoples Ice Company, the Sheffield Ice Company and the Central Ice Company. This powerful business organization has a daily capacity of 1,400 tons of manufactured ice and has an aggregate of 700 employes on its regular payroll. The main office of the company is located at Twenty-first and Campbell streets, Kansas City, Missouri, and there are a number of branch offices conveniently situated for their customers at various points in the city.

Howard Van Der Slice has always taken a keen interest in the commercial life and business prosperity of the community. The foregoing sketch of his phenomenal activities should convey a lasting impression regarding his sound business judgment and surpassing ability. He has been a staunch supporter of the aims and aspirations of the trade organizations in his adopted city. Mr. Van Der Slice has been an honored member of the Kansas City Board of Trade since 1891 and has served as vice-president of that substantial business body. He is also a member of the Kansas City Commercial Club and the Hill Crest Golf Club, also of Kansas City.

Early in the development of the Southern Kansas oil fields the greatest possibilities for lucrative investment became apparent to Mr. Van Der Slice. He is at present a director of the Chanute Oil and Refining Company of Chanute, Kansas, which owns refineries in Chanute and Cushing, Oklahoma.

The gold fields of Old Mexico have also proven a sound business investment for Howard Van Der Slice. He is a director and treasurer of the Lucky Tiger Mining Company, which has extensive workings and mills in the Montezuma district of Sonora, Mexico. This is an Arizona corporation and is reputed to be one of the best producers in the entire southern republic. It has been paying dividends for the last eight years, and during the year 1914 paid out $715,000 dividends on the original investment.

Mr. Van Der Slice has taken an active part in Masonic fraternity since he was a young man. He is a member of Smithton Lodge, No. 1, of Highland, Kansas, the first Masonic body to be organized in the state. Its history dates back to 1854 when it was organized under an oak tree in the Burr Oak bottoms, near where the town of Smithton was once located. When the communication was held for the institution of the lodge, Major Daniel Van Der Slice, grandfather of Howard, was one of the nine original charter members and was also the first Junior Warden at that memorial convocation. Howard's father, Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice, was one of the early members of Smithton Lodge, A.F. & A.M., of Highland, and he had the distinction of serving nine years as Worshipful Master of that body. Howard Van Der Slice is also a member of Oriental Commandery, Knights Templar; a member of Orient Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Ararat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine of Kansas City.

Since his business interests became so diversified and extensive, Mr. Van Der Slice has eschewed politics. The fact that his ancestors for generations were Jeffersonian Democrats probably influenced his affiliation with the Democratic party during the years of young manhood, while a resident of White Cloud, when President Cleveland appointed him postmaster of that town. In recent years, however, he has evinced little interest in political affairs beyond exercising his great American prerogative of citizenship and voting his convictions on election day.

On January 27, 1875, Howard Van Der Slice took as a life partner the sweetheart of his youth, namely, Miss Mildred (Minnie) Elizabeth Flinn, at Iowa Point, Kansas. The ceremony was performed by the Ref. Thomas H. Moore, one of the leading clergymen of the Christian faith in the younger days of Doniphan County. Mrs. Van Der Slice was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel W. Finn, who came to Doniphan County from their old home in Luray, Virginia, on May 8, 1854. The Flinns were a prominent family in the pioneer days of Doniphan County, and inasmuch as they became closely connected with the family of Van Der Slice by marriage, it is only consistent to herein sketch briefly the various members of the family.

Daniel William Flinn, the father, was born July 9, 1828, at Luray, Virginia, and was a young man twenty-six years of age when the family came to Kansas. He died at Iowa Point February 15, 1876. Martha A. Fox Flinn, wife of D. W. and mother of Mrs. Howard Van Der Slice, was born

December 27, 1830, at Warrenton, Virginia, and she was just a girl of twenty-four when she arrived in Doniphan County, carrying a two-year-old baby in her arms. She died at White Cloud February 7, 1894, just in the prime of life at the age of sixty-four years.

Mary Ella Flinn, the first child of Daniel W. and Martha Flinn, was born in their native state on November 6, 1852, at Luray, and she was called away by the Grim Reaper at the age of eighteen while living at Iowa Point.

Mildred Elizabeth, or Minnie, as she is called, was born January 17, 1856, at Iowa Point, and became the wife of Howard Van Der Slice, as above described.

Samuel Flinn was born July 7, 1858 at Iowa Point and was married October 15, 1891, at Fort Scott, Kansas to Miss Frances Burkhalter. To this union was born one child, Mildred Eleanor, on February 11, 1896, at Kansas City, Missouri.

William M. Flinn was born June 30, 1861, at Iowa Point, Kansas. He married Miss Alice Thompson of Weatherford, Texas, at which place the wedding took place on May 19, 1885. There were five children born of the union, as follows: Paul William, born July 14, 1886; Nellie, born February 17, 1888; Frederick M., born December 5, 1890; Van Quill, born November 10, 1892; Enid, born July 28, 1897. William M. Flinn died June 15, 1904.

Mattie Irene Flinn was born May 9, 1865, at Iowa Point, and is now the wife of George William Westfall. They were married October 22, 1886, at White Cloud, Kansas, and now reside at 3310 Flora Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri. They have one child, Gladys, whose marriage to David William May was on December 31, 1910, at Kansas City. Their home is at 1492-1/2 West Twenty-seventh Street, Los Angeles, California. The Mays have one child, Howard Allen, who was born March 8, 1914, at Los Angeles.

Lavinia Flinn was born February 12, 1869, at Iowa Point. She makes her home with her brother-in-law, Howard Van Der Slice.

Nellie Rose Flinn was born July 27, 1873, at Iowa Point, and was married January 22, 1891, at Kansas City, Missouri, the lucky man being Oliver Garlock. They have had two children, Martha Ellen, who was born November 26, 1898, at White Cloud, and Mary Elizabeth, who was born September 25, 1905, at Kansas City, and died August 15, 1907, at Newton, Kansas. When the marriage of Nellie Rose Flinn and Oliver Moyer Garlock was solemnized, the following account appeared in the Brown County (Kansas) Globe:

"The happy couple was well and favorably known here, the groom being the second son of Mr. and Mrs. L. S. Garlock, known among Brown County's most prosperous farmers. Oliver is a very amiable and industrious young man, having no bad habits, and we should anticipate that he would make a model husband. Mrs. Garlock is a native Doniphan County girl,

having been born at Iowa Point. In the spring of 1895 she moved to Kansas City. She has a host of friends who will welcome her return, and the Globe unites with them in extending to the happy couple a prosperous and successful future."

This sketch concludes the history of the family of Mrs. Howard Van Der Slice.

Mr. Howard Van Der Slice met his future wife while he was station agent at Iowa Point in 1872. She was then sixteen years old and Howard nineteen, but they made the most of their courtship and were married when Howard was not yet twenty-three and the bride had not turned nineteen.

Mr. and Mrs. Howard Van Der Slice have a delightful home at 3818 The Paseo, Kansas City, Mo., where they live in unostentatious simplicity. Both are of a genial, social nature and are ever ready and happy to extend the most cordial welcome to their hosts of friends, not only from old Doniphan County, but from every section of the country.

RELATIVES OF HOWARD VAN DER SLICE

John William is a younger brother of Howard Van Der Slice by five years and one month. He is a genuine Doniphan County, Kansas, native son, having been born at Iowa Point on May 8, 1859. At that time his father, Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice, was engaged in the mercantile business there, although still retaining his farm home near the old Mission.

John William's youth was not much different from that of his brother, Howard, or any of the neighbor boys. His education was obtained in the old-fashioned district school, and he made himself useful in "choring" around the farm. In the elementary and more advanced branches of learning he was considered remarkably bright to absorb education and the thorough study of all lessons was regarded more in the nature of a pleasure than a task. His early training around the farm was that useful and comprehensive kind which equipped him with experience and industry that has proven invaluable in the years that followed.

John W. Van Der Slice developed into an intelligent and robust young man before he reached his twentieth year and was endowed with that supreme confidence in himself that is characteristic of more mature years, but is especially true of the race of Van Der Slice.

After reaching his majority he decided to follow in the footsteps of his successful brother, Howard, and to make for himself a career in the world. Like many other young men he concluded that the most impressive manner of convincing others of his importance was to take a wife. Consequently, six months after his twenty-first birthday he was married to Miss Jennie L. Moore of Iowa Point, on December 7, 1880, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Mr. Van Deventer. Miss Moore was a native of Ohio, her birthplace being Johnsburg, that state, March 11, 1861. Her parents were Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Moore, who came to Doniphan County in 1865, settling in Iowa Point.

Mr. Van Der Slice and his bride settled down to happy wedded life in a neat little home in Iowa Point. They had a wide acquaintance among the people in that part of the country, and their friends were staunch and loyal. Nine children were born to the union of John William Van Der Slice and his wife, seven of whom are living and doing well. The other two died when a few years old. The Van Der Slice children, in order of birth, are: Roy, born in Iowa Point, February 20, 1882, and died March 31, 1885; Howard J., born at the old Mission farm May 28, 1865, and now connected with the Walsenburg Mercantile Co., Walsenburg, Colorado; Mida A., born March 26, 1887, at Sparks, Kansas, then known as Highland Station, and now married and living in Denver, Colorado; Willia J., born December 8, 1890, at Sparks, and at present residing with her grandmother, Mrs. J. C. Moore, at Pueblo, Colorado; Ruth A., born September 4, 1892, at Sparks, and died June 28, 1894; Ruth E., born December 1, 1894, at Sparks, and now residing at the home of her parents, 2004 Vine Street, Denver, Colorado; John Thomas, born August 2, 1897, at Sparks, and living at home in Denver; Emmet C., born October 24, 1900, at Pueblo, Colorado, and now at home with his parents.

Fifteen years ago, John William Van Der Slice was attracted to Colorado through investments and with his family moved to Pueblo. During his forty-one years' residence in Doniphan County there was not a more congenial soul within its borders, and hundreds of friends of both Mrs. Van Der Slice

and himself greatly regretted their departure. During their many years of residence in Iowa Point and Sparks (Highland Station) the Van Der Slices were held in the highest esteem by all who knew them. The genial disposition of Mr. and Mrs. Van Der Slice endeared them to everybody with whom they came in contact, and friendships they formed were of the lasting kind.

During the fifteen years he has been a resident of Colorado, Mr. Van Der Slice has been successful. The older children have grown up and married well, and the others are almost certain to follow in their footsteps. All the children have had the advantage of a good education, and down to the very youngest may be said to be a credit to their parents who are naturally very proud of them all.

Mr. Van Der Slice remained in Pueblo nine years, but six years ago perceived greater possibilities in Denver and transferred the family residence to that place. The family has lots of friends in their new home, but this is not surprising to Doniphan County people who remember John William Van Der Slice, his wife and children.

MRS. MAGGIE BURCHFIELD MOORE

Mrs. Maggie Burchfield Moore is the only living sister of Howard Van Der Slice, all the other girls in her father's family having died when children. Mrs. Moore was born at the old Van Der Slice homestead near Highland upon which her

father, Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice had settled soon after his arrival in what is now Doniphan County during the month of August, 1853. On October 10, 1882, Maggie Burchfield Van Der Slice was married to T. H. Moore, Jr., son of Thomas H. Moore of Iowa Point, at the home of her uncle, William Van Der Slice on a farm near Highland. Later the couple moved with their family to the then territory of Oklahoma and settled near Perry. It was while visiting her there that her father, Thomas Jefferson Van Der Slice, was stricken with a fatal illness and died on March 18, 1902.

The two daughters of Maggie Burchfield Moore, Bessie and Altha H., now reside in Kansas City, Missouri. Bessie was born November 7, 1883, and is now the wife of John Elbert Monett, a traveling representative of the Ridenour Grocery Company of Kansas City. They were married December 25, 1902. It is with Mrs. Monett that her mother makes her home at 3314 Highland Avenue, Kansas City, Mo.

They have three sons to bless their union: John Robert, born February 23, 1905, in Perry, Oklahoma; Howard Norman, April 13, 1907, in Kansas City, Missouri, and Allen Elbert, born April 30, 1909, in Kansas City, Missouri.

ALTHA H. MOORE

Altha H. was born November 16, 1887, and was married to Charles Blane Briggs, December 2, 1911. They live at 3320 Highland avenue, Kansas City, Missouri.

To their union has been born one son, Charles D. Briggs, September 16, 1914.

KATHERINE VAN DER SLICE CRITCHFIELD

Katherine Van Der Slice Critchfield, Howard's youngest aunt, was the youngest daughter of Maj. Daniel Van Der Slice, and she accompanied him West when he came to the Mission as Indian agent in 1853. She was some years younger than her sister, Mrs. Margaret Van Der Slice Riney. She was educated in Doniphan County, and the Sacred Heart Convent of St. Joseph.

Shortly after her marriage to Harding Critchfield, about the time of the breaking out of the Civil War, Katherine Van Der Slice moved with her husband to their new home on a farm in Nodaway County, Missouri.

Mrs. Critchfield had four children, William, Donna, Charles and Edward. William, the eldest, is now proprietor of an extensive store at Maryville, Missouri. Donna became the wife of William Morris, a railroad man, and for several years they resided in Goodland, Kansas, but are at present living in Denver, Colorado. Charles and Eddie reside in Nodaway County, Missouri.

Mrs. Critchfield died about thirty-five years ago, and her husband about four years ago.

WILLIAM VAN DER SLICE

The oldest living child of the great Doniphan County pioneer, Major Daniel Van Der Slice, is now a resident of St. Joseph, Missouri, where he is still hale and hearty in

his eighty-seventh year. This venerable representative of the great Van Der Slice family is William Van Der Slice, brother of Thomas Jefferson, and uncle of Howard, the present active representative of the Western branch of the Van Der Slice family.

William Van Der Slice is still in possession of all of his strong mental faculties and is not bothered with physical infirmities beyond the fact that his hearing has become somewhat defective. Otherwise, he might pass for a man ten years younger, and from all appearances he will reach the four score and ten milestone which his eminent father, Major Daniel, lacked five days of doing.

It seems to be a hereditary trait of the older members of the Van Der Slice pioneers to outlive all their compeers. For generations the Van Der Slices have been noted for their longevity, and it looks like a safe proposition to state that William T. B. will do as good, if not better in the old age line than have many of his ancestors.

When William Van Der Slice came to Doniphan County, or more strictly speaking to what is now Doniphan County, he first lived at the Nemaha Agency, where his father was the government Indian Agent to the Iowa, Kickapoo and Sac and Fox tribes. Later, however, William Van Der Slice took up a claim near the old Lewis bridge on Wolf River, where he lived with his family a number of years. After selling out his holdings on the Wolf River, William moved back to the Mission on land

that had been taken up by his father and of which he was given a son's portion in fee simple.

Although he is now in his eighty-sixth year, Howard's aged uncle has a vivid and distinct recollection of the unsettled condition and the primitive wilderness of the country preceding the early stages of its future development. There has not been an important event which took place in Doniphan county since the autumn of 1853, that he does not remember and can tell about as accurately as if it had been recorded in history.

William Van Der Slice was twice married. His first wife was Susan F. Hancock, to whom he was united in wedlock on October 11, 1855. Mrs. Van Der Slice bore her husband four children, although living less than five years and two months after her marriage. She died on December 3, 1861. The children by this marriage were Thomas Jefferson, Milton, Eddie and Kate. T. J. went West and finally settled in the state of Washington many years ago. He was married and has a son, T. J., Jr. Milton and Eddie died young; Kate was married to James Wyatt on October 26, 1876. They have two children, Mattie and Fred.

Sixteen years to a day after his first marriage, on October 11, 1871, William Van Der Slice took for his second wife, Amanda Jane Parker and three children were born of this union. Jordon was born September 5, 1872, and died August 25, 1900; Margaret was born December 23, 1873, and became the

wife of Elmer Baker, and they are now living three miles northwest of Sparks; Daniel was born January 27, 1880, was married to Flora Hahn, and lives on a farm near Troy.

For almost forty years after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. William Van Der Slice lived happily at their farm home in Doniphan County. Mrs. Van Der Slice died January 10, 1911, and her loss was keenly felt by her lifetime companion. She was buried in the family lot in Highland Cemetery.

Soon after the death of his wife, William Van Der Slice, being then past the eightieth milestone on life's journey, transferred his interest in the home place and went to St. Joseph to reside with his sister, Mrs. Margaret Van Der Slice-Riney, Howard's only living aunt, at 411 North Thirteenth Street. There, in a cozy home, he enjoys life like an ancient philosopher. For generations he has seen the world go by, but he is as much interested now as ever in the passing show. He reads the newspapers with avidity every day and minifests as deep an interest in current events as a man fifty years his junior.

MRS. MARGARET VAN DER SLICE RINEY

For generations it has been the chief characteristic of the male members of the Van Der Slice family to attain ripe old age and outlive the men of their day and time, but in this brief sketch it will be shown that one of the feminine representatives will demonstrate to the boys of the name what

one of their sisters can do. The purpose of this biography is not by any means intended to take sides in the cause of woman suffrage. The idea is to show primarily that a good woman who suffers to bring forth men can outlive most of them. The fact that Margaret Van Der Slice-Riney, aunt of Howard, was born a girl, does not indicate that she cannot reach the four score and ten age which was attained by her distinguished father and a number of other ancestors.

Like the other children of the great pioneer of Doniphan county, Major Van Der Slice, Mrs. Margaret Van Der Slice-Riney keeps pace with every passing year. Although well beyond her seventy-eighth birthday, Mrs. Riney is just as interested in life as when she was a girl. Surrounded by the members of her immediate family and in the companionship of her brother, William Van Der Slice, she is cheery and contented. She takes life easy and never takes a thought as to the final roll call.

Margaret Van Der Slice was born at the Great Crossing, two miles from Georgetown, Kentucky, on January 9, 1837. She came to what was then the Territory of Kansas with her father and family in 1853. She was a girl of sixteen at the time, and remembers to this day all the difficulties that were encountered on the trip to the West.

Soon after Major Daniel Van Der Slice had assumed his duties as Indian agent at the Nemaha reservation, Margaret was sent to finish her education at the Sacred Heart convent

in St. Joseph. While attending school she boarded at the home of Major Barney O'Driscoll, who later became a prominent figure both in the town of Doniphan and the affairs of Doniphan County.

It was while living at the residence of Major O'Driscoll that Margaret became acquainted with James Riney, her future husband. He was a bright young mechanic and master carpenter, and also hailed from the Blue Grass state. The romance that sprang up between them was quick, harmonious and decisive. There was no impetuosity about the courtship. Both were ideally suited to each other in temperament and a congenial understanding of human nature. So they decided to get married as soon as Major Van Der Slice's consent could be obtained.

There was no opposition to the marriage of Margaret Van Der Slice to James Riney, as he was known to be a worthy young man with the highest sense of personal and business integrity. Marriage was somenized at the Mission by Reverend S. M. Irvin on July 19, 1856. The young couple lived on a farm in Doniphan county for four or five years, and then Mr. Riney decided that more money could be made at his chosen calling. Consequently they moved to St. Joseph, where he branched out as a carpenter contractor with much success. There were twelve children born to Mr. and Mrs. James Riney. Four of them died in infancy.

Horace Sherman, the eldest, was born on June 1, 1858, and died when he was twenty-nine years of age.

George Daniel Riney died March 4, 1909. His wife was Sarah Bird of St. Joseph, Missouri, February 1, 1890, and she died July 6, 1901. Their son, D. S. Riney, is now twenty-five years old, and is living in St. Joseph.

Bernice Riney, the next child in order of birth, is now Mrs. Joe Martin, and with her husband resides in St. Joseph.

Margaret Riney married Robert Innis. They live in St. Joseph and have no family.

Mary E. Riney has always been her mother's stand-by and lives at home.

Jeanette M. Riney married E. O. Hicks and resides at 908 North Twenty-Fourth street, St. Joseph, Missouri. Mr. Hicks is a city salesman for the Standard Oil Company. Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have two boys, Roger Lee and Bernard V., who are soon to graduate from the Central High School in St. Joseph.

Franklin Riney, another son of the Rineys, married Miss Ida Johnson and they are now living in Henderson, Colorado.

Benjamin S. Riney married Esther Long, and they have two children, James W. and Dorothy. They reside in St. Joseph, where Mr. Riney holds an executive position with Townsend, Wyatt and Wall Dry Goods Company.

James Riney, uncle of Howard by marriage, was an industrious and hard working man all his life. He educated his

children in the best schools and was well and favorably known to the business element of the City of St. Joseph. His activity in building operations brought him into contact with all manner of people and they were all his friends. His death on June 8, 1889, was widely regretted. His funeral was a very large one, and the procession to Mt. Mora cemetery was followed by a large concourse of mourning relatives and friends.

(Since this article was set in type, Mrs. Margaret Riney died January 20, 1916).

SAMUEL IRVIN VAN DER SLICE

Howard Van Der Slice has one brother who is honored by the very name he bears. This brother is Samuel Irvin Van Der Slice, named for Samuel M. Irvin, the Presbyterian minister who founded the famous old Mission, two miles east of Highland in 1837. Samuel Irvin Van Der Slice was born at Iowa Point, Kansas, on October 6, 1857, and twenty-six years of his life was spent right in Doniphan County. He also has lived for ten years in Los Angeles, California, and the rest of his life was spent in Missouri and a number of the Southern States.

Samuel Irvin Van Der Slice was married September 20, 1887, to Miss Hortense Riney, the ceremony being performed in St. Joseph, Missouri, by the Reverend M. M. Goode. Mrs. Van Der Slice was also a native of Doniphan County, having been born near Highland November 29th, 1858. She lived in Kansas but one year, going with her parents to Missouri, where she

lived until her marriage. There were three children of this union, as follows: Thomas Irvin Van Der Slice, born September 22, 1889; Marjorie, born November 29, 1891, and Vernon, born September 9, 1897. The children were all born in St. Joseph, Missouri.

This family now resides at 935 Denver avenue, Los Angeles, California, where they enjoy the comforts of life and can spend their declining years in peace and happiness. Quite often Mr. Van Der Slice takes a retrospective of his boyhood days in Doniphan county, and relates ludicrous incidents which transpired while playing on the prairie with the little Indians.

DANIEL VAN DER SLICE

Daniel Van Der Slice, an uncle of the successful Howard Van Der Slice, was one of the five sons of the famous old "Major Dan" Van Der Slice, and like him was a pioneer. He was born in Scott county, Kentucky, at the Great Crossing, September 10, 1844, came to Doniphan county in 1853, was educated at the Presbyterian Mission, and attended the first school built in Highland. Also when Highland college was built in 1858, he was one of the first students. He was married to Miss Martha Ann Jeffers, December 13, 1866, soon after the war, at the home of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Louis Jeffers of Iowa Township, the Rev. S. M. Irvin performing the ceremony.

The first son born to Mr. and Mrs. Daniel, Jr., and who was a cousin of Howard's, was Louis Daniel Van Der Slice, born November 4, 1867, in Doniphan County. He died June 24, 1872,

at the age of four years, seven months and twenty days. The next was George Marion Van Der Slice, born April 4, 1870, on the old Agency farm in Doniphan county. Thomas Henry Van Der Slice followed on November 27, 1871, in Doniphan County. James Edward Van Der Slice was born February 26, 1874, in Doniphan County, and was married to Miss Mabel Page of Everest, Kansas, November 8, 1898. Minnie Alice Van Der Slice was born at Highland Station, Doniphan County, August 10, 1876. Nellie Florence Van Der Slice, was born on January 6, 1879, in Doniphan County. Robert Clinton Van Der Slice was born on January 4, 1881, at the old Agency; John William, on July 22, 1884, in Wellingston, Sumner County, Kansas; Della May, on October 11, 1886, in Wellington, and Charles Howard, on August 17, 1889, at Horton, Kansas.

All of these children who are living, are cousins of Howard Van Der Slice, and it is needless to say that all of them havesucceeded in the professions they selected. In every instance they inherited the traits of their noble father and grandfather, Major Dan, and have always been a force to be reckoned with in the community. Each movement which went to make up a better community has had their support and taken altogether they have done honor to the famous old Van Der Slice name. Right here, if a quip will be pardoned, we might say Howard Van Der Slice has plenty of relatives to visit.

Miss Minnie Alice Van Der Slice, cousin of Howard, was married in Horton, Brown County, Kansas, on March 22, 1894,

to Howard Peter Spiker, son of an old and well-to-do family. The Rev. Mr. J. H. Brundige of Horton performed the ceremony. Mr. Spiker was born near Ava, Noble County, Ohio, September 27, 1870. After their wedding the young couple went to a farm near Granada, Kansas, and to them the following children were born: Melvin Howard, near Granada, July 6, 1895; Elsie Mae Florence, in Jackson County, near Whiting, Kansas, March 14, 1897; Mildred Angeline, in Nemaha County, near Granada, Kansas, April 9, 1901; Norman Algie, near Granada, October 8, 1903; Delia Olive, near Granada, November 27, 1907; Lela Belle, near Granada, August 4, 1908; William Henry, near Granada, April 28, 1911; Harmon Robert, near Granada, August 4, 1913.

It will easily be seen just from the foregoing how the blood of the entire Van Der Slice family flows through the veins of many of the most important families of this state. Thomas Hugh Van Der Slice, another of Howard's cousins and son of Daniel, Jr., was married at Trenton, Missouri, August 15, 1897, to Miss Mary Selel, and to them two children were born. They are Edna May, at Princeton, Missouri, August 10, 1898, and Joseph D., at Princeton, March 19, 1901.

John William Van Der Slice, another of the cousins of Howard, was married in Seneca, Nemaha County, Kansas, on August 10, 1907, to Miss Amelia Cecelia Molineaux, daughter of a pioneer family who was born in Nemaha County, one and one-half miles northeast of Goffs, Kansas, on March 17, 1885. To their union have been born two children: Percy Harold Van Der Slice, at Horton, June 17, 1908, and Unice Irene, seven and one-half miles northwest of Wetmore, June 2, 1912.

Margaret (Maggie) Van Der Slice was married to Elmer Baker in the court house at Troy, and to their union have been born Alta Ethel Baker, July 4, 1903; Delsie May, February 8, 1906; Mary Jane, August 10, 1902, and Robert Elmer, December 15, 1911.

Miss Nellie Florence Van Der Slice, another one of Howard's cousins, and a daughter of Daniel Van Der Slice, married Maxwell S. McClellan at Horton, Kansas, July 22, 1900. To them the following children have been born at Horton where they are now residing: Claude Jeffers McClellan, July 24, 1901; Carl Edward, June 12, 1903; Paul Daniel, March 28, 1905; Edith Florence, March 22, 1907; Ivan Lamar, March 7, 1909, and Edgar Maxwell, July 19, 1911.

It is an astonishing but a certificationable fact that most all of the relatives of Howard Van Der Slice have "made good," if a slang expression may be used. No matter into what fields they have entered the best of their services have always been given and no movement in any community in which they lived was ever started but what they were behind that movement and assisting in whatever way possible to make a more respectable and prosperous district.

Throughout the entire state of Kansas, the imprints of their efforts may be found. The great grandsons and daughters of the lovable old "Major Dan" are at the head of their classes in the different schools and are showing themselves to be true disciples of their illustrous sire and ancestor. No matter in

what section of the state it might be, the Van Der Slice family is showing itself to the credit of all concerned. In educational matters especially, have they been concerned, taking the greatest of interest in the state university and following out the last requests of their noted grandfather, are sending all of their offsprings to that institution, for their preparation of life's struggles.

When Howard Van Der Slice visits his relatives in Kansas he always has reasons to be proud for they are the most important families in the cities where they live. No taint has ever come to their name and they have kept clean the honorable escutcheon of the family. When all matters are taken into consideration, it is not astonishing that Howard's cousins and descendants have upheld the name, now famous throughout the entire United States, of Van Der Slice.

RUSSELL M. VAN DER SLICE

Russel M. was the youngest brother of Howard Vanderslice, and was born February 6, 1862, in Doniphan County. His childhood was spent there, where he lived until he was grown. He was married June 8, 1887, at St. Joseph, Missouri, to Leora R. Meers. Their union was blessed with two children, one boy and one girl. The boy bears the characteristic Van Der Slice name of Thomas Jefferson. He was born February 4, 1893, at Bethany, Missouri, and is still heart-whole and fancy free. The daughter, Ethel L., was born April 29, 1889, and was married June 19, 1907, at Chicago, to William J. Hollenbeck. They have one child,

Leora June, who was born October 3, 1909. Russell M. Van Der Slice lived long enough to see his grandchild, but not long after her birth, on March 8, 1910, he was called to his eternal reward. Russell M. died at Memphis, Tennessee.

MAGGIE VAN DER SLICE

Maggie Van Der Slice is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Van Der Slice. Her younger days were spent in Doniphan County, where she was married to Elmer Baker of Harrison County, Missouri, by Judge Curtis, in Troy. They reside on a farm in Iowa Township, east of Sparks. To this union have been born Robert Elmer, on December 22, 1909. Mary Jane was born on the 27th day of June, 1911, and Leta Gladys on January 16, 1916. Mrs. Maggie Van Der Slice Baker was born near Sparks, Dec. 7, 1870, near the celebrated Presbyterian Mission, east of Highland, and her husband was born December 8, 1869, in Harrison County, Missouri.

DANIEL VAN DER SLICE III

Daniel Van Der Slice, son of William and cousin of Howard Van Der Slice, was born January 27, 1881, in Doniphan County. He was married to Flora Blanch Hahn, August 10, 1902, at Sparks, Kansas, by the Reverend N. A. Stall, pastor of the Christian Church at Highland. Mrs. Daniel Van Der Slice was born November 17, 1887, at Hiawatha, Kansas.

To this union were born the following children: Alta Ethel, July 4, 1903, and Delsie May, February 8, 1906.

Index
to
H istory of Famous Van Der Slice Pioneers

Baker, Alta Ethel ---- 232 ---- 40
Baker, Elmer ---- 232,231,234 ---- 32—40—42
Baker, Delsie May ---- 232 ---- 40
Baker, Leta Gladys ---- 234 ---- 42
Baker, Maggie Vanderslice ---- 234 ---- 42
Baker, Mary Jane ---- 232, 234 ---- 40-42
Black Hawk ---- 196, 197 ---- 4—5
Bird , Sarah ---- 227 ---- 35
Briggs, Charles Blane ---- 220 ---- 28
Briggs, Charles D. ---- 220 ---- 28
Brundige, Rev. Mr. J.H. ---- 231 ---- 39
Buchanan, James ---- 200 ---- 8
Burchfield Miss Maggie ---- 220 ---- 28
Burchfield, Miss Sarah J. ---- 202,203,205 ---- 10—11—13
Burkhalter ,Miss Frances ---- 214 ---- 22

Cass, Governor ---- 197 ---- 5
Chritchfield, Charles ---- 221 ---- 29
Chritchfield, Lonna ---- 221 ---- 29
Chritchfield, Edward ---- 221 ---- 29
Chritchfield, H arding ---- 221 ---- 29
Chritchfield, Katherine Van Der Slice ---- 221 ---- 29
Chritchfield, William ---- 221 ---- 29
Clemmons, Miss Margaret ---- 196,198 ---- 2—4
Cleveland, President ---- 213 ---- 21
Curtis, Judge ---- 234 ---- 42

Emerson, D, M. ---- 208 ---- 16

Fair County Kentucky ---- 197 ---- 5
Finley Mr. Whig Editor of lexington ---- 198 ---- 6
Flinn, Daniel W. ---- 213 ---- 21
Flinn, Frederick M. ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, Levinia ---- 215 ---- 23
Flinn, Martha A. Fox ---- 213, 214 ---- 21—22
Flinn, Mary Ella ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, Mattie Irene ---- 215 ---- 23
Flinn, Mildred Eleanor ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, Miss. Mildred Elisabeth ---- 213, 214 ---- 21-22
Flinn, Nellie ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, Nellie Rose ---- 215 ---- 23
Flinn , Smauel ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, Van Quill ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, William M. ---- 214 ---- 22
Flinn, William Paul ---- 214 ---- 22
Fox Tribe ---- 222 ---- 30

Garlock, Mrs. L.S. ---- 215 ---- 23
Garlock, Martha Ellen ---- 215 ---- 23
Garlock, ~~Mary Elisabeth~~ ---- 215 ---- 23
Garlock, Oliver ---- 215 ---- 23
Georgetown Sentinel ---- 197 ---- 5
Goode, Rev. M. M. ---- 228 ---- 36
Great Nemaha Agency ---- 200, 222 ---- 8—30

H ahn Flora — 224 — 32
Hahn, Flora Blanch — 234 — 42
Hancock, Susan F. — 223 — 31
H arrison, Benjamin — 209 — 17
Hicks, Bernard V. — 227 — 35
Hicks, E.O. — 227 — 35
Hicks, Roger Lee. — 227 — 35
Hollenbeck,Leora June — 234 — 42
Hollenbeck, William J. — 233 — 41

Innis, Robert — 227 — 35
Irvin, Rev. S. M. — 226 — 34

Jeffers, Louis — 229 — 37
Jeffers, Miss Martha ann — 229 — 37
Johnson, Ida — 227 — 35
Johnson, Colonel James — 196 — 4
Johnson, Colonel R. M. — 196, 198 — 4— 6

Keokuk, Famous Sac & Fox Chief — 196,197 — 4- 5
Kickapoo Tribes — 222 — 30

Long, Esther — 227 — 35
Lynds, John H. — 209,210 — 17-18

Martin, Joe — 227 — 35
May, David William — 215 — 23
May, Howard Allen — 215 — 23
Mc Clellan, Amelia — 232 — 40
Mc Clellan, Carl Edward — 232 — 40
Mc Clellan, Claude Jeffers — 232 — 40
Mc Clellan,Edgar Maxwell — 232 — 40
Mc Clellan , Ivan Lamar — 232 — 40
Mc Clellan, Maxwell S. — 232 — 40
Mc Cellan, Paul Daniel — 232 — 40
Molineaux, Miss Cecilia — 231 — 39
Moore, Altha H. — 220 — 28
Moore, Bessie — 220 — 28
Moore, Mrs. J.C. — 217 218 — 25-26
Moore, Miss Jennie L. — 217 — 25
Moore, Mrs. Maggie Durshfield — 204 229 — 12-37
Moore, Rev. Thomas H. — 213 — 21
Moore, T.H. — 220 — 28
Moore, T.H. Jr. — 220 — 28
Monett, Allen Elbert — 220 — 28
Monett, Howard Norman — 220 — 28
Monett, John Elbert — 220 — 28
Morris, William — 221 — 29

O'Driscoll,Major Barney — 226 — 34

Page, Miss Mabel — 230 — 38
Parker, Amanda Jane — 223 — 31
Penn, William — 194 — 2
Pennsylvania, Reading — 194 — 2
Pierce, President Franklin — 200 — front page- 8
Prentice, George D. — 199 — 7

Riney, Benjamin S. ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Bernice ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Dorothy ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Franklin ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, George Daniel ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Horace Sherman ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, H ortence ——— 228 ——— 36
Riney, James B. ——— 226 ——— 34
Riney, James E. ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Jeanette M. ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Margaret ——— 227 ——— 35
Riney, Margaret Vandersalice —— 221,,224,225,228 ——— 29-32-33-36
Riney, Mary E. ——— 227 ——— 35
Royal Arch Chapter of Masons ——— 203, 212 ——— 11-20

Sac Tribe ——— 222 ——— 30
Selel Miss Mary ——— 231 ——— 39
Smithton Lodge —— A.F. & A. M. 201,203,204,212 ——— 9-11-12-20
Spiker, Delia Olive ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Elsie May Florence ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Harmon Robert ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Howard Peter ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Lela Belle ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Melvin Howard ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Mildred Angeline ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, Norman Algie ——— 231 ——— 39
Spiker, William H oward ——— 231 ——— 39
Stall, Rev. N.A. ——— 234 ——— 42

Thompson, Miss Alice ——— 214 ——— 22

Utley, Miss Nancy ——— 197 ——— 5

Van Buren, Martin ——— 198, 199 ——— 6-7

Van Der Slice
  Alta Ethel ——— 234 ——— 42
  Charles Howard ——— 230 ——— 38
  Daniel ——— 203 ——— 11
  Daniel Jr. (Major) —— 195-201,205, —— Front page
  212,221-230,232
  Daniel Sr. ——— 194 ——— 2
  Daniel III ——— 234 ——— 42
  Delsie May ——— 234 ——— 42
  Eddie ——— 223 ——— 31
  Ethel L. ——— 233 ——— 41
  Emmet C. ——— 218 ——— 26
  George Marion ——— 230 ——— 38
  James Edward ——— 230 ——— 38
  John W. —— 203,216,217,218 —— 11—24—25-26
  John William —— 230, 231 —— 38-39
  John Thomas ——— 218 ——— 26
  Jordon ——— 223 ——— 31
  Joseph D. ——— 231 ——— 39
  Howard —— Front page 194-199
  203-217,219,224-233

  Kate ——— 223 ——— 31
  Louis Daniel ——— 229 ——— 37
  Maggie —— 203,230,234 —— 11—40-42
  Margaret —— 222,225,226,232 —— 31—33—34-40

Van Der Slice -cont.
- Marjorie ---------- 229 ---------- 37
- Vida A. ---------- 218 ---------- 26
- Milton ---------- 223 ---------- 31
- Minnie Alice ---------- 230 ---------- 38
- Nellie Florence ---------- 230, 232 ---------- 38-40
- Percy Harold ---------- 231 ---------- 39
- Robert Clinton ---------- 230 ---------- 38
- Roy ---------- 218 ---------- 26
- Russel M. ---------- 203, 233, 234 ---------- 11-41-42
- Ruth A ---------- 218 ---------- 26
- Ruth M. ---------- 218 ---------- 26
- Samuel ---------- 203 ---------- 11
- Samuel Irvin ---------- 228 ---------- 36
- Thomas Henry ---------- 230 ---------- 38
- Thomas Hugh ---------- 231 ---------- 39
- Thomas Irvin ---------- 229 ---------- 37
- Thomas Jefferson ---------- 202-205, 216, 220, 223, 233 ---------- 10 11 12 13 24 28 31 41
- Thomas Jefferson Jr. ---------- 223 ---------- 31
- Unice Irene ---------- 231 ---------- 39
- Vernon ---------- 229 ---------- 37
- Willis J ---------- 218 ---------- 26
- William ---------- 201, 220-226, 234
- William T. B. ---------- 222 ---------- 30

Van Deventer Rev. Mr. ---------- 217 ---------- 25
Vernon, F. M. ---------- 209 ---------- 17

Westfall J. W. ---------- 215 ---------- 23
Westfall Gladys ---------- 215 ---------- 23
Wyatt, Fred ---------- 223 ---------- 31
Wyatt, James ---------- 223 ---------- 31
Wyatt, ---------- 223 ---------- 31

6244